Anglorum Gesta;
Or, A Brief

HISTORY
OF
England.

BEING

An Exact Account of the most remarkable *Revolutions*, and most memorable *Occurrences*, and *Transactions in* PEACE and WAR; as, *Battles, Sieges, Sea-fights, Invasions, Leagues, Interviews, Treaties, Solemnities*, &c. that have hapned in the several Kings Reigns since the first Attempt by *Julius Cæsar* upon this Island, to the Coronation day of his present Majesty King *Charles* the Second.

WITH

Several useful Catalogues of the *Bishopricks, Cities, Shires, Colledges* and *Halls* in both Universities: and Tables of the Kings Reigns, and of the Dimensions of *England, Scotland* and *Ireland*.

By *GEORGE MERITON*, Gent.

Crowe LONDON,
Printed by *T. Dawks*, for *Tho: Basset*, at the *George*, near *Cliffords* Inn, in *Fleetstreet*. 1675.

UMI

CAROL. SECVN. D. G. MAG. BRI FRA ET HIB. REX

Anglorum Gesta;

Or, A Brief

HISTORY OF England.

BEING

An Exact Account of the most remarkable *Revolutions*, and most memorable *Occurrences*, and *Transactions in* PEACE and WAR; as, *Battles, Sieges, Sea-fights, Invasions, Leagues, Interviews, Treaties, Solemnities*, &c. that have hapned in the several Kings Reigns since the first Attempt by *Julius Cæsar* upon this Island, to the Coronation day of his present Majesty King *Charles* the Second.

WITH

Several useful Catalogues of the *Bishopricks, Cities, Shires, Colledges* and *Halls* in both Universities: and Tables of the Kings Reigns, and of the Dimensions of *England, Scotland* and *Ireland*.

By GEORGE MERITON, Gent.

LONDON,

Printed by *T. Dawks*, for *Tho: Basset*, at the *George*, near *Cliffords* Inn, in *Fleetstreet*. 1675.

PRÆSTANTISSIMO

942
M545a

ET

HONORATISSIMO

DOMINO, NON SOLUM

NOBILITATE GENERIS,

VERUM ETIAM

AMPLITUDINE DIGNITATIS,

DOMINO

CONYERS DARCY

BARONI

DARCY MEYVILL

ET

CONYERS:

HOC

COMPENDIUM DE MEMORIALIBUS

ANGLIÆ;

(EX GRATITUDINE PRÆFATO PRENOBILI DOMINO E SINGULARIBUS CAUSIS) HUMILIME DEDICAT

GEORGIUS MERITONUS.

947339

TO THE Reader,

Courteous Reader,

I Am not ſo conceited of my ſelf, or my own endeavours, as not to think that this Breif Hiſtory of England; *will fall under very many hard and ſharp cenſures; eſpecially from thoſe who ſit in* Cathedra Deriſionis; *and laviſh ſo much time away in carping at other Mens Endeavours, that they cannot allow themſelves ſo much Liberty as to gratify the World with any thing of their own. I am afraid alſo the*

the Virtuosi *of our days will object and say, What need was there to obtrude this useless Pamphlet into the World? when so many persons, such as* Beda, Giraldus, Geoffry of Monmouth, Higden, Ranulph of Chester, Malmsbury, Simon Dunelm, Caxton, Matthew Westminster, Gyldas, Henry Huntington, Hollinshed, Matthew Paris, Daniel, Martin, *Sir* Thomas Moor, Pollidore Virgil, Speed, Hist. Brit. Sir *Fran. Bacon*, *Sir* Richard Baker, *and several others have so learnedly and vollumino usly bestowed their pains herein already; so that this small Taper among so many bright Torches were as good out, as seeming to give no light at all. I confess to such as make this Objection, this small Treatise at first sight may seem useless; yet, if they consider that none of the persons before named have begun so high in point of time, and continued the same so low as our own time, even till the Coronation day of our most Gracious Soveraign Lord King* Charles *the Second*,

cond, Anno 1661, and Perhaps they may then partly be of another mind. However with the generality of People, for whom this Collection is principally intended) I hope it will receive a more Candid Acceptance; considering that several of the Authors before mentioned have written in Latin, and so every man not capacitated to read them, or understand them being read: and besides some of them have only collected the affairs of an hundred or two hundred years, and some more, and some less, others of them have only writ the Life, perhaps of one particular King, &c. so that none of them can give the Reader such a general account of Englands Memorable Accidents, for such a long continued course of time (with so little expence of time to the Reader in the perusal) as this small Treatise will: and in case any of them could, yet, as rare and curious stamps upon Coins, for their variety and strangeness, are daily enquired after, and bought though the Silver be all one with ours; even so it fares

fares with Books, which (as Meddals) bear the Pictures and Devices of our various Invention, though the matter be the same, yet for variety sake, they are often read: and it is often found that the same Dishes of Meat, drest after a new fashion, do beget a fresh Appetite, and gratifie the tasts of many better; nay, there is no Book so bad, even Sir Bevise *himself, Fryer* Bacon, *or* Tom Thumb, *but some Advantage may be gotten by it: for, as in the same Field, the* Ox *findeth* Fodder, *the* Hound *a* Hare, *the* Stork *a* Lizard, *the* Hawk *a* Partridg, *the fair* maid Flowers; *so we cannot, except we list our selves (saith* Seneca*) but depart the better from any Book whatsoever. So I hope, Reader, Thou maist find something here to Content, at least nothing to Distaste thee, and then I shall think my time well bestowed: if neither, but out of a Malignant humour, thou disdainest what I have done, I care not, I have pleased my self: and learned*

long

long since that Envy, *with her Sister* Ignorance, *do harbour only in the baseſt and moſt degenerate Breaſt.*

Vale

George Meriton.

A Brief

HISTORY OF England.

CHAP. I.

Of the Scituation of Britain, *with its Lymits, together with ſome of the old Cuſtoms practiſed amongſt the* Britains, *the ſeveral names of the Iſland, and when firſt Inhabited,* &c.

THIS Iſland of *Britain* is bounded on the Eaſt with *Germany* and *Denmark*; on the Weſt with *Ireland*, and the *Atlantick* Ocean; on the North with the *Deucalidon* Seas, and on the South with *Normandy* and *France*.

It contains in length from the *Strathy-head* in *Scotland*, to the *Liſard-point* in *Cornwal* 624 miles; and in breadth from the Lands end in *Cornwal*, to the Iſland *Tennet* in the Eaſt of *Kent*, 340 miles; and is in the eight Clymate for Latitude, and for Longitude, placed between the paralells 14 and 16. The Limits of it in times paſt, was from the *Orcades*, to the *Pyrean* Mountains.

And in former times this noble Iſland of *Britain* ſuſtained Eleven Kings, all commanding great powers: ſeveral other Iſlands belong to it, amongſt which *the Iſle of Man*, is not of the leaſt account, for to it belongs a King with a *Leaden Crown*, whoſe King is now the Noble Earl of *Darby*, whoſe Anceſtors have been Lords of Man about two hundred and ſeventy years.

The Diviſion of this Iſland is into three Kingdomes.

1. *Scotland*, whoſe Partition Southward was from *Carlile* to *Newcaſtle*.

2. *Cambria* or *Wales*, whoſe Partition was from *Baſingwark* to *Wye*: and

3. *England*, which was coaſted with the *French* and *Germain* Seas, on the one ſide, and with the other two Kingdoms on the other ſide.

It

It is verily ſuppoſed that this Iſland was Peopled before the Flood. *Jeffery* of *Monmouth* affirmeth that this Iſland was Peopled by *Brute* with his *Trojans*, in the 2887 year of the World's Creation; and after the univerſal Deluge 1231 years. And in the year of *Elie's* Prieſthood. But ſeveral antient Hiſtorians writing before his time, make no mention of King *Brute*: and ſome have affirmed that there was never any ſuch Man.

The Inhabitants were called *Britains* from the word *Brith*, which ſignifieth painting or ſtaining of the Skin, which they had formerly in uſe amongſt them.

Some Authors have affirmed that the *Engliſh* did proceed from *Cimbria Cherſoneſus*, which came from *Italy*; but others aſſure us that they came from the antient *Gauls* in *France*.

But certain it is, that the firſt Inhabitants of this Iſland being merely barbarous, they never troubled themſelves to tranſmit their *Original* to Poſterity. And if they had writ any thing of their *Original*, yet the opinion of *Guildas* is, that it muſt needs have periſhed: our own *Hiſtoriographers* afford us nothing of the firſt affairs of our Iſland,

all we can gather is from forein Writers.

The *Druides* were accounted among the firſt Inhabitants, for their only wiſe Men: in antient times the *Britains* uſed to die themſelves blew with *Woad*, to make themſelves ſeem more terrible to their Enemies; and about their Wafts and Necks they uſed to wear chains of Iron, ſuppoſing them a brave Ornament; on their middle Fingers they wore their Rings, and uſed no Garments that their painted Skins might be ſeen; yet ſome of them, but very few, were clad in Leather.:

The *Pickts* alſo a branch of the *Brittiſh* race, were ſo called of the *Romans*, from their painted Skins.

The antient *Britains* are reported by *Plutarch* to have lived long, as 120 years; and thoſe of *Kent* in former times were accounted for the moſt civil perſons among them, their fortified Woods they called Towns; their cuſtom was to have ten or twelve Wives apiece, which were in common amongſt Brothers and Parents; yet the Iſſue was always reputed his, who firſt married the Mother when ſhe was a Maid: their Diet was very ſpare: They would neither eat *Hen*, *Hare*, *Gooſe*, *Fiſh*, nor *milk*; They ma-

manured their grounds with *marl* instead of *dung*, and their usual drink was made of *Barly*.

In their sacrifices they used Man's Flesh, and their Idols exceeded in number those of *Egypt*: Art-Magick was had in great esteem amongst them: but most of their controversies were determined by the *Druides*: These had no Primate or Cheif amongst them: and *Excommunication* was amongst them of great force: Their *Theologie* was, that the Soul dieth not, but passeth from one to another; And their Traffick or Merchandize was of very small use or profit to them; For *Cesar* reports that the Ribs and Keels of their Ships, were of light wood, and covered over with Leather, and they did not eat during the time they sailed at Sea.

Their Coins at first were either of *Brass*, or *Iron* Rings, sized at a certain weight, which they used instead of Money; but afterwards they stamped Silver and Gold, *Julius Cesar* was the first that stamped his own Image on the *Roman Coin*: but the *Brittish* Coin is easily known from other; for they commonly imbossed their Coin outward and Shield like, whereon the Inscription or Face is seen; and the

Reverſe hollow wherein the Device is placed: They uſed not to fight in great Companies, for they had ever freſh Men to come in to ſupply the vacancies of thoſe that retired and were weary; and their uſual fightings was in Chariots, as the uſe was in the world's firſt Age; but their chiefeſt Strength conſiſted in Foot men, who were very ſwift, whoſe Armor was Shields and ſhort Spears; in the nether end whereof was faſtned a round Bell of *Braſs*, with the ſound whereof they were wont to affright their Enemies: And it was uſual with them to Fight under the conduct of their Women, who were ſecond *Amazons*.

Ceſar (the firſt *Roman* Diſcoverer of *Britain*) when he firſt made Diſcovery thereof, thought verily that he had found another World: It is called the great Iſland by ſome, it was formerly called *Samothea*, from *Samothes*, ſixth Son of *Japheth*, the firſt Inhabiter 252 years after the Flood: it was alſo called *Albion*; ſome ſay, from *Albion* a Gyant the Son of *Neptune*, who conquered the *Samotheans*, and ſeated himſelf here about 335 years after the Flood; but others ſay it was called *Albion, ab Albis Rupibus*, from

the

the white Rocks, appearing on the South Coaſt next to *France*, and this is the more likely to Truth: But by the *Grecians* this Iſland was called *Britain*, but why ſo called, ſeveral Authors have given ſeveral Reaſons; ſome will have it from King *Brute* the Son of *Silvius*; others will have it derived from the Greek word πρεττανία, which doth ſignify *Mettalls*; for the *Grecians* finding the Iſland full of *Braſs*, *Tin*, *Iron*, *Gold*, *Silver* and *Lead*, gave name to it accordingly, and called it *Pritania*.

It was called *England* from a place in *Denmark* called *Engloen*. And this Name was not changed either by the *Daniſh* or *Norman* Conquerors. It hath the fifth place in all general Counſels, and retained the name of *England* 873 years: But, ſince King *James* came to the *Engliſh* Crown, in the year 1602: *Scotland* and *England* were both united under one Crown; it is ſometimes called *Great Britain*.

Britain hath been taken for the fortunate Iſland, as is reported by ſome Authors: And Pope *Innocent* was ſo in love with it, that he made ſuit to *Henry* the Third King of *England*, to come and ſee

it, but could not prevail. It is obſerved that the nights in the furtheſt part North of *Britain* are ſo ſhort in Summer, as the ſpace between the days going and coming is not deſernable. And *Ceſar* did obſerve that *France* was colder than *Britain*. Such plenty of all kind of Grain abounds in it, That by *Charles* the Great, it was called the *Granary* or *Store-houſe* of the weſtern World; here the *Romans* uſed yearly to lade 800 Veſſels bigger than Barges with Corn, for the Releif of their Armies elſewhere.

This Iſland is thought to have received the *Chriſtian Faith* in or about the midſt of *Nero's* Reign, in the year of *Chriſt's* Incarnation 63: and that *Joſeph* of *Arimathea* was one of the Diſciples ſent hither by *Philip* the Apoſtle out of *France*, and that this *Joſeph* lyeth Buried at the Abby of *Glaſtenbury*, if we believe *Guildas* and *Malmesbury*, who have written ſo: It is thought that Saint *Paul* did Preach here in *Brittain*, and ſome affirm that *Simon Zelotes* was here in *Britain*: but theſe things being but conjectural, I ſhall conclude this Chapter, and proceed to the next.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Of the antient Inhabitants of Britain, *and the Cities of their poſſeſſions, as they were called by* Ptolomy, *and often ſince mentioned in the* Roman *Writers, together with the names of ſuch* Brittiſh *Princes as oppoſed the* Romans *Conqueſt.*

THeſe ſeventeen ſorts of People hereafter mentioned were the Inhabitants of *England* and *Wales*, and were branched up and down in the Country, as followeth.

1. *Cantii*; Theſe had only *Kent* in poſſeſſion.

2. *Regni*; To theſe People was alotted the Counties of *Suſſex* and *Surry*.

3. *Durotriges*; Theſe had *Dorcetſhire*.

4. *Damnonii*; Theſe poſſeſſed *Devonſhire* and *Cornwal*.

5. *Belgæ*; *Somerſetſhire*, *Wiltſhire*, and *Southamptonſhire* was their parts.

6. *Atrebatii*; To them belonged *Berk-ſhire* only.

7. *Dobuni*; Theſe injoyed *Oxford-ſhire*, and *Glouceſter-ſhire*.

8. *Catieuclani*; Their Poſſeſſions were *Warwick-ſhire*, *Buckingham-ſhire*, and *Bedford-ſhire*.

9. *Trinobantes*; To them was *Hart-ford-ſhire*, *Eſſex*, and *Middleſex* aſ-ſigned.

10. *Iceni*; Theſe were Maſters of *Suffolk*, *Norfolk*, *Cambridg-ſhire*, and *Huntington-ſhire*.

11. *Coritani*; Theſe men claimed *Rutlandſhire*, *Lincoln-ſhire*, *Northampton-ſhire*, *Leiceſter-ſhire*, *Darby-ſhire*, and *Nottinghamſhire*.

12. *Cornabii*; *Stafford-ſhire*, *Worce-ſter-ſhire*, *Cheſhire*, *and Shropſhire*, was theirs.

13. *Ordovices*; They challenged *Flint-ſhire*, *Denby-ſhire*, *Caenervon-ſhire*, *Mountgomery-ſhire*, and *Merioneth-ſhire*.

14. *Brigantes Pariſi*; Amongſt them was diſtributed *Lancaſhire*, *York-ſhire*, *Richmond-ſhire*, *Durham*, *Weſtmerland* and *Cumberland*.

15. *Silures*; *Herefordſhire*, *Radnor-ſhire*, *Brecknock-ſhire*, *Monmouth-ſhire*, and

and *Glamorgan-ſhire*, was their part or ſhare.

16. *Dimetæ*; Theſe Inhabitants were Lords of *Caermerden-ſhire*, *Pembrok-ſhire*, and *Cardigan-ſhire*.

17. *Ottodini*; They kept *Northumberland*, *Teſidale*, *Twedale*, *March*, and *Louthien*.

Theſe 14 ſorts of People following were diſperſed up and down in *Scotland*, namely; 1. *Selgovae*. 2. *Novantes*. 3. *Damnii*. 4. *Calledonii Gadini*. 5. *Epidii*. 6. *Vicemagi*. 7. *Vennicones*, 8. *Tezali*. 9. *Cantæ*. 10. *Creones Cerontes*. 11. *Carnonacæ*. 12. *Carini*. 13. *Cornabii*. 14. *Simertaæ Logi*. Now I ſhall proceed to give a brief hint at ſome Remarkable Paſſages, which happened within the times of theſe thirteen *Britiſh* Princes following, who oppoſed the *Romans* Conqueſt, and ſo conclude this Chapter.

1. *Caſſibelan*. This Prince was Governour of the *Trinobants*, and was Brother to King *Lud*, who at his Death had left behind two Sons, *Andragius* and *Temantius*, and they being young, this Man took upon him the Government of the *Britains*; and when his Nephews came at Age, he gave to *Andragius*, *Trinovant*,

(now

(now called *London*) and the Dukedom of *Kent* ; and to *Temantius* he gave the Dukedom of *Cornwal.*

But *Andragius* and his Vncle falling at odds, he thereupon ſent for *Julius Ceſar*, and begged his Aſſiſtance againſt his Vncle, who fought *Caſſibelan* and overcame him, and cauſed the Iſland for his Rebellion to pay three hundred pounds yearly by way of Tribute to *Rome.*

Andragius went along at this time with *Julius Ceſar* to *Rome*, and after *Caſſibelan's* Death at *York*, *Temantius* was King: Their Father King *Lud* built the *Weſt-Gate* of the City *Trinovant*, and called it *Ludgate*, and the City after his own Name *Caerlud*, which is now the famous City of *London.*

2. *Cingitorix*, *Carvil*, *Taximagul*, and *Segonax* ; Theſe were Kings of *Kent*, and withſtanding *Julius Ceſar* at the ſame time *Caſſibelan* ſtood out, they were totally routed, their Men ſlain, *Cingitorix* taken, and the other three forced to fly and ſhift for themſelves.

3. *Senimagues*, *Cegontians*, *Ancalits*, *Bibroſes*, and *Caſſians*, Theſe were the States of the *Icenians* ; who ſeeing *Ceſars* Valour and Progreſs in the Wars againſt their

their Neighbouring Princes, they thereupon grew faint hearted, laid down their Arms and ſubmitted.

4. *Cunobeline*, he was King of the *Britains*, and the firſt man that ſtamped his Image on his Coin; he was Knighted by *Ceſar*, and had his Princely ſeat at *Malden* in *Eſſex*, then a famous City: in the twenty third year of his Reign, our Saviour *Chriſt* was born; *Auguſtus Ceſar* in this King's time was three times prepared for War againſt the *Britains*, but was every time diverted by other buſineſs, and came not.

5. *Guiderus*, This man was Son to *Cunobeline*, and being of an haughty Spirit, he denied the Tribute to the *Romans*, at which *Caligula* the Emperour was much inraged, and made a great ſhow of coming into *Britain*; but took up at the *Belgieve*-Shore, and there cauſes his Army to gather Cockle-ſhells, and rediculouſly returned Triumphantly with the Spoils (as he accounted it) of the Ocean: but *Claudius Druſius*, the ſucceeding Emperor by his Deputy here in *Britain*, fought *Guiderus*, and overthrew his *Britains*, the King being ſlain by *Hamo*, as the Story goes (who ſiding with the *Romans*, put

put on *Brittish* formalities, and by that means got near to the King and slew him; whereupon *Hamo* was pursued by *Auviragus* the King's Brother to the Sea side, and there was slain, whence the place took the name of *Hamo*'s haven, which is now called *Southampton*.

6. *Catacratus*, Second Son to *Cunobelino*, standing in opposition to *Aulus Plautinus* Deputy to *Drusius* the Emperour, he was at length overcome with a great slaughter of his Men, himself taken and bound and carried to *Rome*, and there led thorow the City in honour of *Plautinus*.

7. *Togodumnus*, This was Third Son to *Cunobeline*, he was slain in Battel against the *Romans*, but had put them into such Fear, That *Plautius* sent for *Drusius* the Emperour to come over, who accordingly came here into *Britain*.

8. *Arviragus*, he was King of the *Britains*, and so stoutly withstood *Drusius* the Emperour in several Conflicts, till at length *Drusius* concluded a Marriage between *Arviragus* and *Genissa*, *Drusius* his Daughter.

9. *Cogidunus*, This Man was Ruler over certain Cities, bestowed upon him by the *Romans*.

10. *Ca-*

10. *Caractacus.* He was Prince of the *Silures*, and after several Conflicts with the *Romans*, he was at length brought to shelter himself under the Wings of *Cartismandua*, the faithless Queen of the *Britains*, who delivered him to the *Romans*, and being conveyed to *Rome*, when he beheld the Riches and Glory of the City; he reproved the *Romans*, that being Masters of such glorious things, they should nevertheless be greedy after the Possessions of the poor *Britains*.

11. *Prasutagus.* This Man being King of the *Icenians*, made the Emperor *Nero* his Heir, leaving his noble Queen *Boduo* and his two Daughters to the Emperor's Protection, who abusing his Trust, had 80000 of his *Romans* slain by the valour of Queen *Boduo*.

12. *Venutius*, King of the *Brigantes*, he was Ruined and overthrown by reason of his Adulterous Queen *Cartismandua* joining with the *Romans*.

13. *Galgacus*, He was Prince of the *Calledonians*, and was the last that held out against the *Romans*, for with him the whole Island became subject to the *Romans*, about a hundred thirty six years after *Cesars* first entrance into *Brittain*:

And

And ſo many years it was before the *Romans* came to underſtand that *Britain* was an Iſland.

CHAP. III.

Of the Roman *Emperors, and their Deputies who ruled over, and continued the* Britains *under their Subjection.*

I. *Julius Ceſar*, firſt Emperor of *Rome*, after he had made himſelf Lord of *Germany*, came from thence into *England*: his firſt Entrance was at *Barhamdown*, in the year of the World 3873. He made the *Britains* ſubmit three times before his Departure. He made *Comius* his Deputy, and at his next coming into *Britain* he laid on the Tribute of 300 *l.* *per annum* on them.

II. *Auguſtus Ceſar.* This Emperor perpared three times for *Britain*, and ſtill upon their Submiſſion deferred his intended Voyage. In the 42 year of his Reign our Saviour *JESUS CHRIST* was born, *Anno Mundi* 3970. according

ing to ſome Authors. In ... Emperor's time, and in the two ſucceeding Emperor's Reigns, *Cunobeline* was Deputy here in *Britain*.

III. *Tiberius Ceſar.* He began his Reign in the year of CHRIST, the Sixteenth, and in the Eighteenth year of his Reign CHRIST was crucified at *Jeruſalem*: And *Dioniſius Areopagita*, who lived at this time, ſeeing the ſtrange Eclipſe of the *Sun* and *Moon* at the inſtant hour of our Saviour's Paſſion, ſaid, *Aut Deus naturæ patitur, aut Mundi machina diſſolvitur.*

IV. *Caius Caligula.* This Emperor baniſhed *Pontius Pilate*, who was CHRIST's Judge, who afterwards in Diſpair ſlew himſelf, *Anno Domini* 41. in the 39 year of CHRIST this Emperor began his Reign, and reigned three years and about 10 months: he playned Mountains, made Valleys of Hills, and built Towers in the deep Sea: and all this he did with ſuch Impurity and Cruelty, that many would rather Murther themſelves than come or ſtay for the Rigour of his Sentence.

V. *Claudius Druſius* began his Reign *Anno Domini* 43. and reigned about 14 years; in the ſixth year of his Reign the Virgin *Mary* departed this life at her age

age of [illegible]s. This Emperor ſent *Aulus Plautius* Deputy into *Britain* to ſubdue thoſe that had denied the Tribute to *Rome*: but he after many skirmiſhes with *Caractacus*, and after he had taken him, was ſtill in ſuch fear of the *Britains*, that he ſent for the Emperor *Druſius*, who was the ſecond after *Julius Ceſar* that came hither in perſon.

VI. *Nero.* This Emperor appointed *Suetonius* Deputy in *Britain*, in whoſe time the *Britains*, under the Command of Queen *Boduo* Wife to *Patruſagus*, rebelled and ſlew 80000 *Romans* before they could be quieted again: And ſhe, when ſhe ſaw her Party fail (rather than fall into the hands of her Enemies) poiſoned herſelf: This Emperor began his Reign *Anno Domini* 57. and reigned about 14 years. He put the Apoſtle St. *Peter* and St. *Paul* to death: and raiſed great Perſecutions againſt the Chriſtians. He cauſed his own Mother's Belly to be ripp'd open, that he might ſee where he lay: and he ſlew his wife *Poppæa* with a ſpurn or kick.

VII. *Sergius Galba*, He began his Reign *An. Do.* 70. reign'd 7 months, following the wickedneſs of his Predeceſſor *Nero:* he had his head ſtruck off by a Soldier: in his time

time [illegible] War with *Britain*, [illegible] *ximinius* [illegible] Deputy both in this and the ſucceeding Emperors time.

VIII. *Marcus Silvius Otho.* This Emperor's Reign being very ſhort, he had no War with the *Britains*. He began his Reign *An. Dom.* 70. and reigned 3 months, and 5. dayes.

IX. *Aulus Vitellius.* This Emperor had Peace with *Britain*, and appointed *Vectius Bolanus* his Deputy. This Emperor was a great Glutton. He began his Reign *Anno Domini* 71. and after 8 Months Reign, he was ſlain by *Veſpaſian*'s Soldiers, and thrown into the River *Tiber*.

X. *Flavius Veſpaſian.* In his time the *Brigants* and *Silurs* rebelled here in *Britain*, but were quickly quieted again by *Julius Frontius*, and ſeveral of them ſlain, *Petilius* being Deputy: The famous City of *Jeruſalem* was utterly deſtroyed by this Emperor. He began his Reign *Anno Domini* 72. and reigned about 9 years.

XI. *Titus Veſpaſian.* He had peace with *Britain*; and in the Second year of his Reign, being forty years after our Saviour's Paſſion, this Emperor after a ſtreight and hard Siege, won the City of *Jeruſalem*, and deſtroyed it, leaving not one ſtone upon a ſtone unthrown down:

he

he began his Reign *Anno* [illegible] and reigned 2 years and about 3 months: in his time *Frontius* was Deputy in *Britain*.

XII. *Domitian.* This Emperor began his Reign *Anno Domini*, 83. and reigned about 15 years. In his time began the ſecond cruel Perſecution againſt the *Chriſtians*: *Julius Agricola* the Deputy in *Britain* flew in Battel about 10 000 *Britains*, who had rebelled and ſlain 340 *Romans*. This *Agricola* was the firſt of the *Romans* that found out the Limits of *Britain* 136 years after *Julius Ceſar*'s firſt coming into *Britain*.

XIII. *Cocceius Nerva.* The *Britains* were quiet during this Emperor's time, which was of no long continuance, for he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 99. and reigned about 10 months: he was ſo charitably diſpoſed, That he was called *Pauperum Patronus*.

XIV. *Trajanus*; In his time was the third Perſecution againſt the poor *Chriſtians*: The *Britains*, rebelling in his time, were quickly overthrown by *Spartianus*: This Emperor began his Reign *Anno Domini* 100. he reigned 21 years, and about 6 months.

XV. *Adri-*

XV. *Adrianus.* He began his Reign *Anno Domini* 121. and Reigned 22 years: He had no War with the *Britains*, *Trebellius* being then Deputy, but he continued the Perſecution againſt the *Chriſtians.*

XVI. *Antonius Pius.* In his time the *Brigants* rebelling in *Britain*; (they were overthrown by *Lollius Urbicus* the Deputy: This Emperor by ſpecial Edict reſtrained the Perſecution againſt the *Chriſtians*: he was a good man, and is reported to be called *Pater Virtutum*; he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 139. and reigned 23 years.

XVII. *Marcus Aurelius.* Now began another Perſecution againſt the *Chriſtians*, but he had no War with *Britain.* *Agricola* was his Deputy. This Emperor began his Reign *Anno Domini.* 162. and reigned 19 years.

XVIII. *Comodus.* In this Emperor's time reigned King *Lucius* in *Britain*, who is the firſt King, that our Hiſtories makes mention of, that embraced *Chriſtianity*: he was tributary to the *Romans*, and was Son to King *Coilus* who built *Colcheſter*, and was great grand Child to King *Arviragus*, who married the Emperor *Druſius*'s Daughter. This King *Lucius* ſent

ſent to *Elutherus*, then Biſhop of *Rome*, *Elvanus* and *Medvinus*, learned men of his own, to receive ſome further Inſtruſtructions from him in his Religion. The Biſhop ſent him *Faganus* and *Damianus* with his Letter, in theſe words:

YOu have received in the Kingdom of *Britain*, by GOD's Mercy, both the Law and Faith of CHRIST, ye have both the Old and New TESTAMENT, out of the ſame through GOD's Grace, by the Advice of your Realm, take a Law, and by the ſame through GOD's Sufferance, Rule you

you your Kingdom of *Britain*, for in that Kingdom you are GOD's Vicar.

What could be more full than this? where was then the Popes Supremacy? but the Title was afterwards altered in this Sea; but how, the World both felt and lamented. Vpon Receipt of theſe Inſtructions the King altered the three *Arch-Flamins*, and twenty eight *Flamins*, into ſo many *Arch-Biſhopricks* and *Biſhopricks*, the *Arch-Biſhopricks* were *London*, *York* and *Glouceſter*; and now Idol Temples were deſtroyed, and Priviledges and means were granted for honouring of ſacred places then erected: This Emperor began his Reign *Anno Domini* 182: and reigned thirteen years, he had no War with *Britain*.

XIX. *Helvius Pertinax*, his Reign began *Anno Domini* 194, and he Reigned about eight Months, he had Peace with the *Britains*, *Albinus* being then Deputy.

XX. *Didius Julianus*, This Emperors Reign

Reign being but of ſmall continuance, he had no War with *Britain*; his Reign began *Anno Domini* 194. and continued about two Months, his Deputy in *Britain* was *Julius Severus*.

XXI. *Septimus Severus*, In this Emperor's time the *Calledonians* Rebelled in *Britain*, *Heraclianus* being Deputy: ſo the Emperor came over in Perſon to quiet them, and with cutting down of Woods building of Bridges, and draining of Moors to follow the Enemy, he loſt about fifty thouſand of his *Romans*, notwithſtanding he gave not over until he had conquered his Enemies: and coming a ſecond time into *Britain*, Death Conquered him at *York*, after he had Reigned eighteen years: he began his Reign *Anno Domini* one hundred ninety five, in his time the fifth Perſecution againſt the Church did begin.

XXII. *Baſſianus Caracalla*; This Emperor ſlew his Brother *Geta*, who was coemperor with him; he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 212, and reigned about ſix years, he had no War with *Britain*.

XXIII. *Opilius Macrinus*; he had peace with *Britain*, and began his reign *Anno Domini* 218, and reigned about one year and two Months.

XXIV. *Helio-*

XXIV. *Heliogabilus*; This Emperour began his Reign *Anno Domini* 219, and reigned about four years, he had no Wars with *Britain*, but he was a great Whoremaſter, and inceſtuouſſy lay with his own Mother.

XXV. *Alexander Severus*, he tollerated the *Chriſtians* to live peaceably, had no War with *Britain*; he was ſlain by the *Almain* Souldiers, having his eyes put out, after he had Regned about thirteen years and ſix Months and ſeven days.

XXVI. *Maximinus*; This Emperour's Reign began *Anno Domini* 237. and continued three years; he had no Wars with *Britain*: The ſixth Perſecution of the Church of *Chirſt* began in his time.

XXVII. *Julius Verus Maximus*; This Emperour was ſlain at the ſame time his Father was ſlain; he was a beautiful perſon, and his Company much deſired by the Ladies, whoſe ſuits he eaſily condeſcended to, he had peace with the *Britains*.

XXVIII. *Gordianus*, This Emperour's Reign was ſhort, not exceeding forty days as ſome Authors affirm; No War with *Britain* in his time.

XXIX. *Claudius Puppienus*, and *Celius Balbinus*; Theſe Emperours Reigned about a year: They began their Reign

Anno Domini 239. And had no Wars with *Britain.*

XXX. *Antonius Gordianus*; He had Peace with *Britain:* he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 240, and reigned four years.

XXXI. *Julius Philippus*; In his time there was no War with *Britain*; he reigned five years; and begun his Reign *Anno Domini* 245, he was a *Chriſtian*, and the firſt Emperour that received *Baptiſm*, as ſome Authors do affirm: in his time the famous *Cyprian* flouriſhed.

XXXII. *Decius*; The ſeventh Perſecution of the Church began in this Emperour's time: he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 250, and reigned about two years; he had no war with *Britain.*

XXXIII. *Trebonianus* and *Voluſianus*, Theſe Emperours had Peace with *Britain*; They begun their Reigns *Anno Domini* 252: and reigned two years.

XXXIV. *Æmelianus*; This Emperour Reigned but about three months: he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 254. he had no War with *Britain.*

XXXV. *Valerianus*; His Reign was but ſhort, laſting about a year, yet much *Chriſtian* blood ſpilt in that time, for now begun the ninth Perſecution of the Church, under

under him *Lawrence* and *Cyprian* ſuffered Martyrdom; but *Britain* had Peace with him.

XXXVI. *Galienus*; This Emperour Reigned fifteen years: he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 254. and had no War with *Britain*.

XXXVII. *Flavius Claudius*, he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 269. and reigned two years; he had peace with *Britain*, and was a great Hater of the *Chriſtians*, but had not time to put in Execution his intended Torments againſt them.

XXXVIII. *Quintilius*, This Emperour ſhortly after he had taken the Government upon him, opened his own Veins and ſo died: he had no War with *Britain*; he began his Reign *Anno Domini* two hundred ſeventy one.

XXXIX. *Aurelianus*; he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 271. and reigned five years, he had no War with *Britain*, but was a great Perſecutor of the *Chriſtians*.

XL. *Tacitus*, He had no War with *Britain*, Reigning about ſix Months only: he began his Reign *Anno Domini* two hundred ſeventy and ſix.

XLI. *Florianus*, He began his Reign

Anno Domini 278: and Reigned about three months: he had Peace with *Britain*.

XLII. *Probus*; He was a lover of the *Chriſtians*, and had no War with *Britain*, his Reign began *Anno Domini* 278. and he reigned about five years.

XLIII. *Marcus Aurelius Carus*; The *Britains* in his time fell afreſh into Rebellion, after they had been quiet above 80 years, and *Carancius*, being ſent Deputy, he fell alſo in Rebellion with them, but after the Emperour's Death *Carancius* was ſlain by *Alectus*, the ſucceeding Deputy. This Emperour began his Reign *Anno Domini* 282: and Reigned ſomething more than a year.

XLIV. *Diocleſian*; This Emperour ſent *Alectus* to quiet the *Britains*, who then Rebelled under *Carancius*, and purſuing the Rebels with a continued hatred, he himſelf was at length ſlain in *London*, by *Aſclepiodotus* Duke of *Cornwal*, and many thouſand *Romans* with him; and among the reſt one *Gallus* who was *Alectus*'s Companion, was ſlain in *London*, at a certain Brook, which was afterwards called by his Name, *Gallbrook*, or *Walbrook*; but at long-run *Aſclepiodotus* himſelf was ſlain by *Coilus* Duke of *Colcheſter*: This Emperour *Diocleſian* was a great

great Perſecutor of the *Chriſtians*: he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 284. and reigned about three years, and *Maximinianus* who was co-emperour with him about 4 years.

XLV. *Conſtantius Clorus*; This Emperour coming into *Britain* to ſubdue the *Calledonians*, and *Picts*, under the command of *Coilus*, who had made himſelf King, at his coming found *Coilus* dead, he married his fair Daughter the Princeſs *Helena*, and begot on her *Conſtantine*, the Great: This Emperour was a favorer of the *Chriſtians*, though his Predeceſſor *Diocleſian* had much oppreſſed them, for in his time was *Albine* the *Protomartyr* of *England* beheaded at *Holmehurſt*, now St. *Albans*: and *Aaron* and *Julius* ſuffered at *Leiceſter*, and about a thouſand *Chriſtians* ſuffered at *Litchfield*; This *Conſtantius* began his Reign *Anno Domini* 291, and reigned about thirteen years: he died at *York*.

XLVI. *Conſtantius Galerius*, *Maximianus*, *Severus*, *Maxentius*, *Licinius*, and *Martinianus*, for the ſpace of eight years the Empire was Ruled by theſe Men, ſometimes one, ſometimes another, and ſometimes all of them ruling, till at length they were all vanquiſhed by *Conſtantine*

ſtantine the great; in theſe Emperours times were very cruel Torments put in practiſe againſt the *Chriſtians*; *Maxentius* uſed to join the living bodies of the *Chriſtians* with other dead Carcaſes, and being chained Mouth to Mouth, he cauſed them to be tumbled up and down: Some think this was the reaſon why St. *Paul* uſed that expreſſion in his Epiſtle to the *Romans*, 7. 24. *O wretched man that I am, who ſhall deliver me from this body of death?* In theſe Emperors times were ſome petty Wars with *Britain*; Theſe Emperours began their Rule *Anno Domini* three hundred and four, and Reigned about eight years.

XLVII. *Conſtantinus Magnus*, This Emperour was a *Britain* by Nation, his Father was *Conſtantius Florus*, and his Mother *Hellena* the Daughter of *Coilus*, he did aſſociate with him in the Empire his Sons *Criſpus*, *Conſtantinus*, *Conſtantius*, and *Conſtance*, each of them ruling in ſome part of the Empire: The Government continued under theſe Emperours from the year 312, to the year 350. Some petty Wars they had with *Britain*; ſome Authors affirm that this *Conſtantine* the Great, beginning to perſecute the *Chriſtians*, he was ſmitten with a

Le-

Leproſie that the *Phyſitians* left him as incurable; and being aſleep one Night he ſaw a Viſion, telling him that if he deſired to recover his health, he ſhould recall from Exile *Silveſter* the *Biſhop*, and all the Clergy; which things he performed; and being Converted and Baptized, he was immediately cured; and increaſing in Devotion, he built many Churches, and among the reſt that of St. *Peters* in *Rome*, himſelf digging the Foundation, and carrying away twelve Baskets full of Earth, in honour of the twelve Apoſtles: he built alſo the City *Conſtantinople*, and made a Decree for celebrating the *Lord's day* inſtead of the *Jewiſh Sabbath*: in his time was the firſt famous general Council of *Nice*, againſt *Arius* the Heretick: This Emperour was wont to ſay, That Age appeared beſt in four things; *Old Wood beſt to burn*; *Old Wine to Drink*; *Old Friends to truſt*; *Old Authors to Read*: alſo he ſaid, *There was but this difference between the Death of old Men and young Men, for old Men go to Death, and Death comes to young Men*: he appointed *Silveſter* the Biſhop of *Rome* to wear a Crown of *Gold*, but he contented himſelf with a *Phrygian* Miter; now a tripple Diadem, is thought ſcarce ſtately enough for

his Succeſſors: This *Conſtantine* is ſaid to be the firſt *Chriſtian* Emperor, as *Lucius* was the firſt *Chriſtian* King: the honour of both whoſe Birth-rights *England* doth glory in.

XLVIII. *Julius Apoſtata*; he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 356: and reigned about ſeven years; he had no War with *Britain*, he denied the Faith of *Chriſt* and turned *Apoſtate*; and Writ a Book againſt *Chriſtianity*: being wounded in the Wars with a poiſoned Dart in his left Arm, he took a handful of his Blood, and throwing it into the Air, he blaſphemouſly ſaid, *Viciſti Galilæe.*

XLIX. *Jovinianus*, This Emperour had Peace with *Britain*, he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 363: and Reigned about a year; he became a *Chriſtian*, was Baptized, and cauſed his whole Army to follow his Example; his common ſpeech was this, *O that I might govern wiſe Men, and wiſe Men govern me.*

L. *Valentinianus*; In his time the *Picts* began to invade *Britain*, but were vanquiſhed by *Theodoſius* the Deputy; This Emperour was highly eſteemed of all the *Chriſtians*; being a great favourer of them, he forbad Idolatrous Sacrifices by Night, and reſtored to the Churches their former

mer Priviledges, Liberties and Poſſeſſions which the other Emperours had ſold: his uſual ſaying was, *That Gold was tried with the Touchſtone, and Men with Gold.*

LI. *Gratianus* and *Vallens*, This *Vallens* was Vncle to *Gracianus* and Ruled with him four years: beginning his Reign *Anno Domini* 365: he at firſt recalled *Nazianzen* and *Baſill* from Baniſhment, and was Baptized by *Eudoxius*, but turned *Arrian* afterwards, and perſecuted the *Orthodox* Biſhops of the *Eaſt*, as *Euſebius*, *Pelagius*, *Gregorius*, *Niſſenus*, &c. he cauſed alſo 80 of the *Chriſtian* Embaſſadors that were then in *Conſtantinople*, to be all ſent to Sea in one ſhip, and then the ſhip to be ſet on Fire: But as the Emperor *Vallens* was very impious, ſo on the contrary *Gratianus* was very good, for he expelled out of *Italy* all ſorts of *Hereticks*, and all the People being reduced to the Faith of JESVS CHRIST, he cauſed all the ruined Churches to be repaired: he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 367: and reigned 6 years. Theſe Emperours had no War with *Britain*.

LII. *Maximus*, and *Valentinianus junior*, Theſe Emperours Ruled about ſix years, and began to Reign *Anno Domini* 373: as ſome Authors affirm, but *Ma-*

ximus his Reign was ſo ſhort, that ſome Hiſtorians take no notice of him: They had no War with *Britain*.

LIII. *Theodoſius*, This Emperour began his Reign *Anno Domini* 379: and Reigned about four years, according to ſome Authors, he had no War with *Britain*, *Fla. Stillicoe* being the Deputy: in this Emperours time, *Damaſus* being Pope, was the ſecond general Council, and the firſt at *Conſtantinople*: in his time alſo were great loſſes by Earthquakes in ſeveral places both by Sea and Land, which continued about ſix Months.

LIV. *Arcadius* and *Honorius*, The Reign of theſe two Copartners began in the year 384: and ended *Anno Domini* 402. They had no War with *Britain*: in their time, at noon-day a ſtrange Fire from Heaven, penetrating the great Church of *Conſtantinople*, faſtned upon the Biſhops ſeat in the Church, and conſumed it, afterwards growing up like a Tree, faſtned upon the Roof and devoured it; and laſtly paſſing the midſt of the people without hurting any, to the great amazement of all, ſeized upon the Senate-houſe and burnt it to aſhes.

LV. *Theodoſius junior*, and *Valentinianus*, The Reign of theſe two Emperours began

began *Anno Domini* 402. They reigned till the year 450. of which time *Theodosius* Reigned only twenty two years: in their time was the third general Council held at *Ephesus*, which was the first held at that place, *Cælestinus* being Pope: in these Emperours time the *Romans* left *Britain* of their own accord, after they had possessed the same about 597 years, and then shortly after, the *Saxons* made themselves Soveraign Lords and Masters thereof.

CHAP. IV.

Of the Conquest of Britain *by the* Saxons, *as also of the Commencement and Continuance of their several Kingdoms therein during the* Heptarchy, *with the Names of the Kings Ruling in each Kingdom.*

THE *Pickts* and *Scots* after the *Romans* had left *Britain*, did much annoy the poor *Britains*, and the *Romans* sent

ſent them aid againſt them ſeveral times, and at their laſt coming, helped them to build a Wall from Sea to Sea between *England* and *Scotland*, and bidding them farewell, defired them to look to themſelves, for they would no more undertake ſuch long and hazardous journeys for their ſakes. And now the *Saxons* (after the *Romans* had quit left the Iſland) under the Command of *Hengiſt* and *Horſa*, landed at *Ebsfleet* in the Iſland of *Thanet* in *Kent*, about the year of Chriſt 448: as ſome Authors affirm, for they differ amongſt themſelves in this point. Theſe *Saxons* were ſent for by the *Britains* (the *Romans* refuſing to come) to aid them againſt the *Pickts* and *Scots* who were got into their Land as far as *Stanford*: and the *Britains* intending them the Iſle of *Thanet* to live in, that they might be near at hand to afford them help as often as occaſion required: but the *Saxons* not contented with the Iſland of *Thanet* which the *Britains* had aſſigned them for their good ſervice: they having now got good footing in the Land, they began to diſplay themſelves in their colours, and made it appear that they intended the beſt part for themſelves, and that the *Britains* ſhould be at their Diſpoſals.

Where-

Whereupon the *Britains* Petitioned them, and had good Anſwers: but afterwards had all their goods ſpoiled and plundered by them. And *Hengiſt*, at a certain time, cauſing the *Britiſh* Nobles to meet him on *Salisbury*-Plain, under pretence of a Treaty, did there treacherouſly cauſe them to be ſlain, giving this Watch word to his Soldiers; **Nem your Seaxes**, that is, *Take your Swords*: at which words, They fell on the Nobles and ſlew them.

It is not certainly known from whence theſe *Saxons* originally deſcended; but it is probably thought from *Sacæ* a People in *Aſia*; and it is ſaid by ſo ſome Authors, That *Hengiſt* and *Horſa* were Nephews to *Woden* and *Fria*, the *Saxon* Dieties: in Honour of *Woden* they called the Fourth day of the Week *Wodenſday*, and the Sixth day *Friday*, in Honour of his wife *Fria*.

The *Saxons* uſed to go ſinging to the Wars, and their Manner was to kill every Tenth Captain, and to accept of no Ranſom: Their Garments were only a *Caſſock* claſped or (for want thereof) faſtned with a *Thorn*, and their Weapons were long Swords and Battle Axes, and they are reported to be the firſt that uſed to try by

by ſingle Combat: great Puniſhers they were of Adultery, and their Maids were married but once; the men alſo were reſtrained from plurality of Wives, except it were the greater ſort, for Procreation ſake; for it was accounted a great Diſgrace among them to have no Children.

Three of the ſtrongeſt people of *Germany* were ſaid to come into *Britain*, to wit, *Saxons*, *Angles* and *Jutes*: of the *Jutes* came the *Kentiſh* men, and the men of the *Iſle of Wight*, and thoſe over againſt it: of the *Saxons* came the Eaſt, Weſt, and South *Saxons*; and of the *Angles* came the Eaſt and middle *Angles*, that is, the *Marches*, and had Middle-*England*, that ſtretcheth Weſt-ward towards the River *Dee* beſides *Cheſter*; and to *Severn* beſides *Shrewsbury*, and ſo to *Briſtow*: and Eaſtward, towards the Sea; and Southward, to *Thames*, and ſo forth to *London*: and Northward, to *Humber*, and ſo down Weſtward to the River *Mercee*, and ſo to the Weſt-Sea: alſo of the *Angles* come the men of *Northumberland*, and *Hengiſt* and *Horſa* were Leaders of them all.

This *Hengiſt* got Poſſeſſion of *Kent*, by the gift of *Vortigern* King of the *Britains*: The *Saxons* were driven by the *Britains*, after

after ſeveral Skirmiſhes with them, back to their Ships again in the *Iſle of Thanet*; but through Treacherous fair words, *Hengiſt* got footing again amongſt the *Britains*; and by Degrees the *Saxons* erected an *Heptarchy* here in *Britain*; and divided it into Seven Kingdoms; as followeth; *viz.*

1 Kent,
2 South-Saxons,
3 Weſt-Saxons,
4 Eaſt-Saxons,
5 Northumberland,
6 Mercia,
7 Eaſt-Angles.

Each of which Kingdoms had a continued Succeſſion of ſeveral KINGS: but Authors do ſomewhat differ in their Names, and in the Commencement and Continuance of their Reigns: as alſo in the Commencement and Continuance of the ſaid KINGDOMS, ſome making them to begin at one time, and ſome at another: but that which is moſt commonly received as the trueſt Relation, is as followeth: but notwithſtanding, this is with Submiſſion to thoſe who are better able to diſcover the Truth with more certainty.

And

And now of the *KINGDOMS* in order: and

First, of the Kingdom of *KENT*; this contained only *Kent*: it began *Anno* 455, continued 372 years, and ended 827. whose Succession of Kings take as followeth; they be accounted Seventeen in number.

1. *Hengist*; This was the first *Saxon* Invader, as is before declared: and he made himself first King of *Kent*; he began his Reign over it, *Anno* 455. and reined 34 years.

2. *Eske* or *Osca*, After him the Inhabitants were called *Eskins*: his Reign began the year 490: he reigned twenty four years.

3. *Octa*; He began his Reign *Anno* 513. and reigned 20 years.

4. *Imerick*; his Reign over this Kingdom began *Anno* 533. and ended 562. in his time was the second General Council held at *Constantinople*, *Anno* 553.

5. *Ethelbert*; This was the first *Christian* King of this Kingdom of *Kent*: see for his Remarkable Actions amongst the petty Monarks, Chap. VI. This King began

gan his Reign in the year 562. and reigned 56 years King.

6. *Edbald*; This King was converted by *Laurence* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*: he had married his Mother in Law, after his Fathers Death: after his Converſion he ſent again for *Melitus* and *Juſtus* to their Biſhopricks, who had fled out of the Land during his Idolatry. He began his Reign 618. and reigned 24 years.

7. *Ercombert*, his Reign began *Anno* 642. and he reigned 24 years: he ſuppreſſed the Temples of Idols, and Commanded the Feaſt of *Lent* to be kept.

8. *Egbert*, He murthered his two Nephews, *Ethelred* and *Ethelbert*, caſting their Bodies into a River; he began *Anno* 666. and reigned 9 years.

9. *Lothaire*, This King was ſhot through with a Dart in the bloody Battel which *Ethelred* the *Mercian*, and *Edrick* the *South-Saxon* fought againſt him; his Reign began the year 675. and laſted 11 years: in his time was the third General Council held at *Conſtantinople*; being the Sixt General Council for all *Chriſtendom*, *Agatho* being then Biſhop of *Rome*.

10. *Edrick*, He being ſlain in the Civil War againſt the Subjects, left the Kingdom ſo torn with Diſſentions, that after his

his Death, it was 6 years without a King: He began his Reign *Anno* 686. and reign'd 2 years.

11. *Withred.* Six years after his Brother's Death, *Anno* 694. this man was made King; paying a great ſum of Money to *Iuas* for it: he reigned thirty three years.

12. *Edbert*; He began his Reign 727. and reigned 23 years, in the fourth year whereof there appeared two fearful Comets.

13. *Ethelbert.* This King's Reign began in the year 750. and continued eleven years.

14. *Alrick*, He was ſlain in the Battel again *Offa*, at *Otteford*; his Reign began *Anno* 761. and he reigned 34 years; in his time was the ſecond General Council held at *Nice*, being the ſeventh General Council of *Chriſtendom.*

15. *Ethelbert*; This man uſurped the Kingdom, but was afterwards taken Priſoner by *Kenwolf*, and carried captive into *Mercia*, where afterwards *Kenwolf* at the Dedication of his Church founded at *Winchcomb*, at the High Altar, in the preſence of 10 Dukes and 13 Biſhops, cleared him: his Reign began 795. and he reigned 3 years.

16. *Cu-*

16. *Cuthred*; He was made King by *Kenwolf*, *Anno* 798. and reigned three years.

17. *Baldred*; This man began his Reign in the year 806. and after 18 years ſpace was forced to fly his Kingdom, and leave it to *Kenwolf* King of *Mercia*, who about the year 827. annexed it to his Kingdom of *Mercia*.

Now come I to the Second Kingdom, which was the Kingdom of *South-Saxons*. And this contained *Suſſex* and *Surry*: and had the Succeſſions of 4 Kings: the Kingdom began *Ann.* 488. continued 133 years, and ended *Anno Domini* 621. the Kings follow.

1. *Ella*; This man brought a freſh Supply of *Germans* to the Relief of his Countrymen, and landed at *Shoreham* in *Suſſex*, about 34 years after the firſt coming of the *Saxons*; and brought his three Sons, *Cymen*, *Plettinger* and *Ciſſa* with him, but at length was inforced to ſend for more Aid, to fight the *Britains*; and then he totally routed them, forcing them into a Wood on the South of *Kent*, called *Andreſleger*, near the Haven-Lyme, which was 40 miles in length, and 30 in breadth

breadth: and ſo he made himſelf firſt King of the *South-Saxon* Kingdom: He began his Reign *Anno* 488. and reigned thirty two years.

2. *Ciſſa*; He founded *Chicheſter* and *Chisbury*, and yielded a certain Tribute to *Cherdick* King of the *Weſt-Saxons* for the maintenance of his Wars againſt the *Britains*: his Reign began 520, and he reigned, as ſome account, 76 years.

3. *Ethelwolf*; This Prince began his Reign *Anno* 596. and reigned 25 years, he was ſlain in Battel by *Ceadwell*, a baniſhed Prince of the *Weſt-Saxons*: his Converſion was by Biſhop *Wilfride*, if we give credite to *Bede*: but the Hiſtory of Saint *Swithin* ſaith, it was by *Berinus* Biſhop of *Dorcheſter*.

4. *Barthun* and *Authun*: Theſe two Dukes baniſhing *Ceadwell* after *Ethelwolf's* death, were afterwards overcome by him, and *Barthun* ſlain, with whom died the Kingdom.

And now we proceed to the *Weſt-Saxon* Kingdom: within whoſe Limits were reckoned *Cornwall*, *Devon-ſhire*, *Dorcet-ſhire*, *Somerſet-ſhire*, *Wilt-ſhire*, *Southampton-ſhire* and *Berk-ſhire*. It began about the year 501, continued

tinued about 515 years, and ended *Anno* 116. and boaſted in the Succeſſion of Seventeen Kings, as followeth: to wit,

1. *Cherdick*; This man was a valiant Captain of the Low Country-*Germans*; and entred this Iſland about the year 495. he fought a great Battel againſt the *Britains*, and ſlew *Natauleon* one of their great Princes: This *Cherdick* was the firſt *Weſt-Saxon* King: and began his Reign over that Kingdom, *Anno* 501. and reigned 33 years.

2. *Kenrick*; He began to Reign *Anno* 534. and reigned 26 years: he gave the *Britains* two great Overthrows, the one at *Sheresbury* in *Wiltſhire*, and the other at *Banbury* in *Oxford-ſhire*: he was with his Father *Cherdick* alſo in ſeveral of the Battels againſt the *Britains*.

3. *Chewlin*; See for what memorable Accidents happened in his time, in the VI. Chapter among the Petty Monarcks; He began his Reign *Anno* 560. and reigned 33 years.

4. *Cearlick*; He overthrew his Vncle *Chewlin* at *Wannes-Ditch* in *Wilt-ſhire*, and ſo obtained the Kingdom, *Anno* 593. and reigned 6 years.

5. *Chel-*

5. *Chelwolf*; He began his Reign the year 598: and being assaulted by the *Britains*, *Scots* and *Pickts*, after 14 years Reign he died in the Wars.

6. *Kingills*; This Prince at *Beandune* fought the *Britains*, and slew 1046 of them: he made Peace with *Penda* King of *Mercia*: and was the first *Christian* King of the *West-Saxons*: he was Converted by *Berinus*, to whom he gave *Dorchester*; his Reign began *Anno* 612. and continued about 31 years.

7. *Kenwald*; He conquered the *Britains* at *Pennum*, but was afterwards driven out of his Kingdom by *Penda* King of *Mercia*, whose Sister he had married and turn'd her away, but being Baptized by Bishop *Felix*, and receiving his wife again, he received with her his Kingdom also: he began his Reign 643. and reign'd 31 years.

8. *Eskwin*; His Reign began *Anno* 675. and continued about 2 years: He fought a great Battel with *Wolfere* King of *Mercia* at *Bidamheaford*, where many *Saxons* were slain on both sides.

9. *Kentwin*; This King was a great Scourge to the poor *Britains* causing them to flye into Rocks and Mountains for Safegard: he began his Reign *Anno* 677. and reigned 9 years.

10. *Cead-*

10. *Ceadwald*; He ſlew *Ethelwolf* King of the *South-Saxons* in Battel, and after him *Barthun* another Prince thereof: he ſpilt much *Chriſtian* blood in *Kent* alſo; but at length was baptized by Pope *Sergius* at *Rome*, and was named *Peter*: he began his Reign *Anno* 686: and reigned about two years.

11. *Ine*. This King began his Reign *Anno* 688. and reigned 37 years: he gave a great overthrow to the *Britains*, and fought *Cheolred* King of *Mercia*, bringing the *South-Saxons* Kingdom alſo into a Province, and annexing it to the *Weſt-Saxons* Kingdom. He made ſeveral good Laws, tranſlated by Mr. *Lambert* out of the *Saxon* Language: he founded the Abby of *Glaſtenbury* and after went to *Rome* on Pilgrimage where he died: He cauſed every houſholder that had goods of one kind in his houſe to the value of twenty pence, to pay the *Pope* yearly a penny, on *Lammas*-day, which afterwards was called *Peter-pence*.

12. *Ethellard*; In this Kings time appeared two blaſing-Stars; he was much emulated by *Oſwald* a *Norman*; his Reign began *Anno Domini* 726: and continued fourteen years.

13. *Cuthred*, He began his Reign *Anno*

no 740 : and Reigned fourteen years: he made Peace with *Ethelbald* King of *Mercia*, and they both joined in War againſt the *Britains*, and gave them a great overthrow: at length Earl *Adelm* one of his Subjects Rebelled againſt him.

14. *Sigesbert*; He cauſed Earl *Cumbra* to be ſlain, for telling him of his Vices and Cruelties towards his Subjects, upon which occaſion his Subjects Rebelled againſt him, and drove him into the Woods, where he was ſlain by a Swine-heard, Servant to Earl *Cumbra*; he Reigned about one year, and began his Rule 754.

15. *Kenwolf*, He began his Government 755, and Ruled twenty nine years, he ſeveral times overthrew the *Britains*, but was at length overthrown himſelf by *Offa* King of *Mercia* as he was going to *Merton* to viſit his *Paramour*; by one *Clyto*, who for his pains, the next day was rewarded with Death by one *Oſricus* the King's Captain, and all *Clyto's* followers being 80 men, received the ſame Doom, and then *Oſricus* took the King's body and buried it at *Wincheſter*.

16. *Brithrick*, This King was unwittingly poiſoned by the Queen, he taking the Poiſon which ſhe had prepared for one of his Minions, whereupon ſhe fled into

into *France*, and there died miſerably: ſeveral ſtrange Prodigies appeared in this King's Reign; he began his Reign *Anno* 784. and reigned 16 years.

17. *Egbert*; He was the firſt ſole Monarch of *England*: See more of him in the Seventh Chapter: his Reign began *Anno* 800. over this Kingdom, and continued 36 years: after which he reigned 17 years as ſole Monarch, having reduced *England* into a Monarchy, *Anno* 827.

The next Kingdom we come unto, is the *Eaſt-Saxons*, which contained *Eſſex* and *Middleſex*; whoſe beginning was *Anno* 522. Continuance 305 years: and its Expiration *An. Dom.* 827. The Succeſſion of Kings were 14. as followeth.

1. *Erchenwine*; He began to Rule over this Kingdom *Anno* 527. and reigned ſixty years.

2. *Sledda*; This King reigned nine years.

3. *Sebert*; He was converted by *Miletus*, the firſt Biſhop of Saint *Pauls* in *London*, which Church was founded by *Sebert*, and *Ethelbert* King of *Kent*: here formerly had ſtood a Temple dedicated to *Di-*

ana: This King began his Reign *Anno* 596. and reigned 21 years: he was the firſt *Chriſtian* King, of this Kingdom.

4. *Sered*; He began his Reign *Anno* 617. and reigned 6 years: he baniſhed *Miletus* for prohibiting his Prophanation of the Lord's Table: and was afterwards ſlain by *Kingills* the Weſt-Saxon King.

5. *Sigesbert*, This King began his Reign *Anno* 623. and reigned 23 years.

6. *Sigebert*; He was Baptized by Biſhop *Finnan*, through the Perſwaſion of *Oſwye* King of *Northumberland*: and having too much Clemency, two of his Brethren murthered him, after he had reigned 15 years: he began his Reign *Anno* 646.

7. *Swithelm*; He began his Reign *Anno* 661. and reigned 3 years; he was baptized by Biſhop *Cedda*; *Edelwald* King of the *East-Angles* being his Godfather.

8. *Sighere*; He turn'd *Apoſtate*, but being brought to the Faith again by the Induſtry of *Wolfere* King of the *Mercians*, he afterwards cauſed Idolatrous Temples and Altars to be demoliſhed: in his time was a great Plague: he began his Reign *Anno* 664: and reigned 5 years.

9. *Sebba*; He changed his Princely Robes into a Religious Habit in the Monaſtery

ſtery of St. *Paul's* in *London*; leaving his Kingdom to *Sigherd*, after he had reigned thirty years: his Reign began *Anno* 669.

10. *Sigherd*; he began his Reign *Anno* 699. and reigned 7 years.

11. *Seofrid*; his Reign began 706. and he reigned 7 years.

12. *Offa*; he abandoned his Kingdom, and went to *Rome*, and was there ſhorn a Monk, and died: he began his Reign 714. and reigned 8. years.

13. *Selred*; He began his Reign *Anno* 722. and reigned 38 years.

14. *Suthred*; This King was expulſed from the Kingdom, when he had reigned about 5 years, by *Egbert* King of the *Weſt-Saxons*, who made it a Province ſubſtitute to his own Kingdom, about the year 827.

The Kingdom of *Northumberland* comes next in order, whoſe Limits were *York-ſhire, Durham, Lancaſhire, Weſtmerland, Cumberland* and *Northumberland:* It began 547. continued 379. and ended 926. as it is reckoned by ſome, though it doth not challenge a Succeſſion of Kings ſo long: for I finde only the 25 Kings following.

1. *Ida* and *Ella*; Their Reign began *Anno* 547. and continued 42 years; but after the first 15 years thereof were past, then were these five Copartners following all admitted to reign with *Ella*. They all 5 began their Reigns *Anno* 562. and reign'd as followeth.

2. *Adda*, 7 years.
3. *Elappea*, 5 years.
4. *Theodwald*, 1 year.
5. *Frethulf*, 7 years.
6. *Theodrick*, 7 years.
7. *Ethelrick*, He began his Reign *Anno* 589. and reigned 4 years.
8. *Ethelfride*; He miserably oppressed the *Britains*, and conquered *Edanaden* King of the *Scots* at *Degsaston*: and the same year Saint *Augustine* in the midst of *Winter*, after he had Christned ten thousand *English* men in the River *Swale* in *York-shire*, perceiving his Death to approach, he thereupon named one *Laurence* for his Successor. And now *Ethelfride* marching to *West-chester* slew there both the *British* Soldiers, and harmless Monks, and at the Monastery of *Bangor* he slew between eleven and twelve hundred Monks, and overthrew the *British* Hoast: he banished Prince *Edwin*, who flying to *Redwald* King of the *East-Angles*: They two joined against

againſt *Ethelfride*, and ſlew him, when he had reigned 33 years. He began his Reign *Anno* 593.

9. *Edwine*; After *Ethelfride's* Death *Anno* 626. began his Reign, and Reigned about ſeven years; In his baniſhment a Viſion appeared to him, and he was aſſured of the Kingdom, if he would turn *Chriſtian*, which he promiſed to do; ſo the Viſion left him, laying his hand on *Edwines* head, bid him remember that ſign; but *Edwine* after he had obtained the Kingdom, forgot his Promiſe, and could not be drawn to turn *Chriſtian*, inſomuch that *Paulinus*, who had much ſollicited him to it, began to diſpair of it: ſo the Viſion appeared to *Paulinus*, and bid him lay his hand on the King's head, and ask him, if he remembred that ſign; as ſoon as *Paulinus* did this to the King, he was ready to fall down at his Feet; and was preſently Baptized by *Paulinus* at *York*, with many of his Nobles. He cauſed Brazen-Diſhes to be chained at every Fountain, for Paſſengers to ſerve themſelves with Water.

10. *Oſrick*; He began his Reign *Anno* 633: and Reigned one year: he was ſlain by *Cadwal* a King of the *Britains*.

11. *Oſwald*; See for the Actions of

this King and the next, *chap.* the ſixt: he began his Reign *Anno Domini* 634, and reigned 9 years.

12. *Oſwye*; He Reigned 28 years, and began his Reign *Anno* 643.

13. *Egfride*; He warred againſt *Ethelred* King of *Mercia*, but not without great loſs to himſelf; and invading the *Iriſh* alſo, his fortune being worſe there, he was ſlain in the Mountains, when he had Reigned fifteen years, beginning his Rule from the year 671.

14. *Alfrid*; He began his Reign ſix hundred eighty ſix, and Reigned twenty years.

15. *Oſred*; He being a great Whoremaſter, not forbearing vailed *Nuns*, no perſon being ſecure from his Luſt, he was at length Murthered by his two kinſmen *Kenred* and *Oſwick* the two ſucceeding Kings; his Reign began *Anno* 706, and laſted 9 years.

16. *Kenred*; his Reign began 716, he reigned two years.

17. *Oſwick*, he began his Reign *Anno* 718, and reigned 11 years.

18. *Ceolnulfe*, he, after he had Reigned eight years, became a *Monk* in *Holly Iſland*: in his time, the laſt year of his Reign, appeared two great blazing Stars,

one

one before Sun-set, and the other after Sun-rising, which continued a Fortnight.

19. *Egbert*; He began his Reign *Anno* 738, and after twenty years Reign turned *Monk*.

20. *Oswulph*; He began his Reign 758, and was Murthered by his Servants at *Micklewoughton*, when he had Reigned 1 year.

21. *Edilwald*; He was slain by *Alured* his Successor: in the sixth year of his Reign: he began his Reign *Anno* seven hundred fifty nine.

22. *Alured*; He began his Reign 765, and when he had reigned nine years was expulsed the Kingdom by his Subjects.

23. *Ethelred*, He was banished the Kingdom by two of his Nobles *Edilbald* and *Herebert*, about the fifth year of his Reign: and about sixteen years after returning again, his Government being misliked, he was after seven years second reign slain by his Subjects, after whose Death the Inhabitants for thirty years were ruled by Vsurpers; He began his Reign *Anno* 774.

24. *Alfwald*; He began his Reign 778, and was murthered by the Conspiracy of *Siga*, in the 11 year of his Reign.

25. *Oſred*, He began his Reign *Anno* 789, and when he had reigned 1 year, he was expulſed the Kingdom by his Subjects.

And now we come to *Mercia*, which large Kingdom contained the Counties of *Huntington*, *Rutland*, *Lincoln*, *Northampton*, *Leiceſter*, *Derby*, *Nottingham*, *Oxford*, *Cheſhire*, *Shropſhire*, *Glouceſter-ſhire*, *Worceſterſhire*, *Staffordſhire*, *Warwick-ſhire*, *Buckinghamſhire*, *Bedfordſhire*, and *Hartfordſhire*; It began in the year 582: it continued about 292 years, and ended 874. the Succeſſion of Kings, were theſe 20 following.

1. *Crida*, This King began his Reign *Anno* 582, and reigned 12 years: he firſt framed this large Kingdom.

2. *Wibba*, He began his Reign 594, and reigned twenty years, he thinking the Kingdom too little, inlarged it, incroaching upon his Neighbours the *Britains*.

3. *Ceorle*, His Reign Commenced *Anno* 614, and continued ten years.

4. *Penda*, He ſev in Battel *Edwine* and *Oſwald* Kings of *Northumberland*, *Sigesbert*, *Egfrid*, and *Anna* Kings of the *Eaſt-angles*, and forced *Redwald* King of the

the *West-Saxons* out of his Country, but at length he was slain in Battel by *Oswye* King of *Northumberland*, after he had reigned about thirty two years: he began his Reign *Anno* 624.

5. *Peada* or *Wedda*; He was the first *Christian* King of *Mercia*, and about the third year of his Reign he was Murthered either by the Treachery of his Wife or Mother: his Reign began *Anno* six hundred fifty six.

6. *Wolfere*: See the Actions of this King and the seven succeding Kings, among the petty Monarchs, *chap.* 6. He began his Reign *Anno* 659, and Reigned seventeen years.

7. *Ethelred*, Began 675, reigned 29 years.

8. *Kenred*, Began 704, and reigned 4 years.

9. *Chelred*, Began 709, reigned 7 years.

10. *Ethelbald*, Began 716, reigned 42 years.

11. *Offa*, Began 758, reigned 39 years.

12. *Egfrid*, Began 797, reigned 4 Months.

13. *Kenrolfe*, Began 797, reigned 22 years.

14. *Kenelm*; He was Murthered by *Askbert* his Teacher, through the instigation of *Quendride* the Kings own Sister; he began his Reign *Anno* 819, and reigned about 5 months.

15. *Ceolwolfe*; By the Instigation of *Bernulfe*, after one year's Rule, he was expulsed by his Subjects.

16. *Bernulfe*, Having gotten the Kingdom, had but little comfort in the injoyment, first fighting *Egbert* the *West-Saxon*, and afterwards the *East-Angles*, by whom he was slain in the third year of his Reign; he began to Rule *Anno* 821.

17. *Ludecan*; He began his Reign 824, and in his second year was slain by *Egbert* and the *East-Angles*.

18. *Witlafe*; He was also overcome by King *Egbert* the *West-Saxon* in the thirteenth year of his Reign, which began *Anno* 826.

19. *Berthulf*; He began his Reign *Anno* 839, and reigned 13 years; And then was forced to leave his Country by the cruel usage of the *Danes*.

20. *Burdred*; He, after several fights with the *Danes*, at length became Victor, but fresh supplies landing again, he was then forced to fly out of the Land: he began

gan to Reign 852, and reigned about twenty two years.

Now we come to the laſt of the ſeven Kingdoms, which was called the *Eaſt-Angles:* This contained *Suffolk*, *Norfolk*, *Cambridge* and *Ely* Iſland: It began *Anno* 575, continued 353 years, and ended *Anno* 914, and had a Succeſſion of 15 Kings as followeth.

1. *Uffa*; He began to Rule 575, and reigned 7 years.

2. *Titulus*; He began his Reign, *Anno* five hundred eighty three, and reigned about thirty two years.

3. *Redwald*; See his Actions among the petty Monarchs, *chap.*6. his Reign began in the year 616, and he reigned 8 years.

4. *Erpenwald*, He began his Reign 624, and Reigned twelve years, he was brought to the Faith of *Chriſt*, through the perſwaſions of *Edwine* King of *Northumberland*, for which cauſe he was murthered by one *Richebert:* he was the ſecond *Chriſtian* King of this Kingdom, and *Redwald* the firſt.

5. *Sigebert*; He began his Rule 636, and Reigned two years, he abandoned the Court and Country during his Father *Redwald's* Reign; and afterwards returning

ing out of *France*, he brought the light of the Gospel into his Dominions, and after two years Reign, shore himself a Monck, and resigned his Kingdom; he was afterwards slain in Battel by wicked *Penda*.

6. *Egrick*; He began to Reign 638, and reigned four years: he was slain by *Penda*, and so was his Successor *Anna*.

7. *Anna*, Begun 642, Reigned 12 years.

8. *Ethelbert*, He was slain in Battel, by *Oswine* King of *Northumberland*, for siding with *Penda*: he began his Reign 654, and reigned about two years.

9. *Edelwald*, Began 656, reigned 8 years.

10. *Aldulfe*, Began 664, reigned 19 years.

11. *Elswolfe*, Began 683, reigned 7 years.

12. *Beorne*, Began 690, reigned 24 years.

13. *Ethelred*, Began 714, reigned 35 years.

14. *Ethelbert*, He was sent for by *Offa* the *Mercian* King, who promised him his Daughter, but instead thereof he gave him Death to Imbrace: he being murthered at the instigation of *Quindride* the Queen:

He

He began his Reign 749, and reigned 45 years.

15. *Edmund*, He was beſieged in *Framingham* Caſtle by the *Danes*, and being taken Priſoner by them, he was beaten with cudgels and ſcourged, but *Edmund* ſtill calling on the name of the Lord *Jeſus*, it ſo inraged them, that they took him and tied him to a ſtake and ſhot him to Death with their Arrows, and afterwards they cut off his head, and threw it in a Buſh: he began his Reign *Anno* 794. And though Authors agree not how long he Reigned, yet I ſhall agree with the ending of him to end this 4 Chapter.

CHAP. V.

Of the Britiſh *Princes, who withſtood the* Saxons *Conqueſt, being accounted* 13, *as followeth.*

1. VOrtigern, This man being choſen King of the *Britains* (after he had firſt treacherouſly made away *Conſtantius* his Predeceſſor) he intended the like to *Aurelius*,

relius, *Ambrosius*, *Uter Pendragon*, who were the Brother of *Constantius*, whereupon they were conveyed to their Friends in *Little-Britain* for their safety against his Tyranny: And now *Vortigern* being sadly pestered with the *Picts* and *Scots*, he sends for the *Saxons* to his Aide, and having through their assistance overcome his Enemies: *Hengist* the *Saxon* Leader, getting into favour with the King, begged of him so much ground as an Ox-hide would compass which was easily granted: so the same being cut into thongs; it incircled so much ground that a Fort was built upon it called *Thong*-Castle, where *Hengist* settled himself.

And now *Hengist* hath more of his Friends waiting upon him, and amongst the rest comes *Rowena* his Daughter, with whom *Vortigern* was much taken, turns away his lawful *Christian* Wife, and takes *Rowena*; and afterwards his own Daughter begotten on her, becomes his Bedfellow, on whom he begot a Son called *Faustus*, who is said, did weep himself blind for the Abomination of his *Parents*: for those things, and his too much kindness to the *Saxons*, after sixteen years Reign he was deposed by his Subjects, and his Son *Vortigern* made

King

King: after whoſe Death, he was reſtored again, but falling again into his wicked courſes after ſix years ſecond Reign, he with his inceſtuous Wife were both conſumed to Aſhes in a Caſtle of his own founding in *Wales*, which was ſet on fire by *Aurelius Ambroſius* his Succeſſour: This King began his Reign *Anno* 438, and reigned in all 22 years.

2. *Vortimer*; He reigned prudently 4 years, and won four Set-Battels againſt the *Saxons*, and put them to ſuch a ſtrait, that they were forced to betake themſelves into the *Iſle* of *Thanet*, the place of their firſt landing, and then petitioned to return into their own Country, leaving their Families and Poſſeſſions behind them: but leaſt this King ſhould prove the utter vanquiſher of the *Saxons*, he was by *Rowena* their favourite poyſoned: And now *Vortigern* enters upon his ſecond government; and *Hengiſt* now returning again, the King with his *Britiſh* Nobles makes head againſt him, and a Treaty being agreed upon, and *Salisbury* plain the place appointed, there the *Britiſh* Nobles were treacherouſly ſlain by *Hengiſt's* Souldiers. And now the King with his inceſtuous Wife are taken and immured up in a Caſtle in *Wales*, as is ſhewed before.

3. *Au-*

3. *Aurelius Ambroſius*; This Man overcame *Hengiſt* the *Saxon* in *York-ſhire*, and cut of his head, and took his Son *Octa* Priſoner; but afterwards falling ſick at *Winchſter*, *Paſſentius* the yongeſt Son of *Vortigern*, ſent one *Eopa* in ſhew of a Phyſitian, who gave him Poyſon inſtead of Phyſick, of which he died, and was buried in *Coria Gigantum*, or *Stone-henge* in *Salisbury*-plain, which he by the help of *Merlin*'s inchantment (as it is ſaid) brought out of *Ireland* and placed here in memory of the *Britiſh* Nobles here ſlain; *Uter-Pendragon* was here buried alſo: *Aurelius Ambroſius* gave name to the adjacent Town calling it *Ambroſe-bury* now *Amesbury*. This King began his Reign *Anno* 466, and reigned thirty two years.

4. *Uter Pendragon*, He was Brother to *Aurelius Ambroſius*, and encountred the *Saxons*, taking *Ebuſa* and *Octa* two of *Hengeſt*'s Sons Priſoners, but afterwards falling into unlawful Love with Lady *Igren* the Duke of *Cornwall's* Wife, in the mean time the two Priſoners eſcaped from their Keepers, and advanced into the Field again, where they were met again by the King, and *Ebuſa*, and *Octa* ſlain, and their *Saxons* put to the Rout; and ſhortly

ly after *Uter* died of Poyſon put into a Well of which he uſed to drink, having reigned 18 years: his Reign began *Anno* 498.

5. *Arthur*; He was Son to *Uter Pendragon* begotten on Lady *Igren*; this is him of whom ſo many Incredible things are reported in the *Monkiſh Legendaries*, that they make his true Atchievements queſtionable: He warred againſt the *Saxons* and chaſed *Colgerne* their Captain, from his Camp in *Northumberland*, to *York*, from whence he eſcaped into *Germany*: and returned with 70 Sail of Ships into *Scotland*: Whereupon *Arthur* ſent for his Nephew *Howel*, King of *Little Britain*, who came in perſon to his Aid.

He fought twelve Battels with the *Saxons*: the 1. at the Mouth of the River *Gleyn*, the 2, 3, 4, and 5, on *Dougla's* Banks: the 6, on the River *Baſſus*; the 7, in the Wood *Callidon* or *Celidon* near *Lincoln*: the 8, near the Caſtle *Guinion*: the 9, in *Wales*: the 10, at *Rithowood*: the 11, on the Hill *Agned Caſtergonion*: and 12, at *Baden-hills*, where he ſlew 140 *Saxons* with his own hands, ſome ſay 800.

The Reliques of this *Arthur's* Round Table are ſhown at *Wincheſter*: and of the twenty four Seats thereof amongſt the

Welſh

Welſh, *Lancelot*, *Triſtram* and *Gawen*, were of his chiefeſt Knights; which Names are commonly ſtill given with us in Baptiſm: he began his Reign *Anno* 516, and reigned 26 years: he was buried, as ſome Authors affirm, in the Vale of *Avelon*, beſides *Glaſtenbury*; and about 600 years after, in King *Henry* the II. time, his body was taken up and tranſlated into the Church.

6. *Conſtantine*; He was ſon to *Cador* Duke of *Cornwall*, and Coſin to *Arthur*: He ſlew the two Sons of *Mordred* King of the *Picts*, the one at the Altar in St. *Paul's London*; the other at *Wincheſter*, to which places they were fled for Sanctuary: but himſelf was afterwards ſlain by *Aurelius Conatus* his Succeſſor: he began his Reign *Anno* 542. and reigned 3 years.

7. *Aurelius Conatus*; This man put ſeveral of his Subjects to death, impriſoned his Vncle, and ſlew his two Sons; for no cauſe at all, but becauſe they were lawful Heirs between him and the Crown: he began his Reign *Anno* 545. and reigned 33 years.

8. *Vortiporus*; He is recorded by ſome to have fought ſeveral Battels with the *Saxons*, and to be a Valiant Defender of his Country: but *Guildas* accuſes him of Mur-

Murthers on his own Kin, and Adulteries; He began his Reign *Anno* 578. and reign'd 3 years.

9. *Malgo Canonus*, Nephew to the laſt King: he is branded with the ſin of *Sodomy*, and the murder of his Vncle: And *Guildas* calls him a Tawny Butcher, a Bear, a Contemner of Religion, and an Oppreſſor of the Clergy: words as unfit for a Clergy-man to give, as a King to bear. Some ſay, That hereupon he out of Remorſe of Conſcience betook himſelf to a Monaſtery; but quickly threw off his Cowl again, and ended his life in his former deſperate Courſes: He was a comely perſon, and began his Reign *Anno* 581. and reign'd 5 years.

10. *Careticus*; He was forced to fly into *Chicheſter* for his ſafety, to which place the *Saxons* and one *Gurmund* a great Pirate followed him, and by a Stratagem of tying fire to the feet of *Sparrows* (they lighting amongſt ſome dry Straw) ſet the City on fire and conſumed it: But *Careticus* eſcaping hence, ended his Life in the Mountains in *Wales*, whither he was fled: He began his Reign *Anno* 586. and reigned 3 years.

11. *Cadwan*; This Man, after 24 years Civil Diſſention, was made King: during which

which Stirs, *Auguſtine* the Monk ſent hither by Pope *Gregory*, to convert the *Saxons*, carrying himſelf too high at a Meeting with the *Britiſh* Biſhops, at a place thereupon called *Auſtin's-Oak* in *Worceſter-ſhire*, no Agreement could be made amongſt them; upon which Account (through *Auſtin's* means, as is thought) a Maſſacre was executed upon the harmleſs Monks at *Bangor*, 2000 of them being ſlain by the wicked *Ethelfride* King of *Northumberland*: Whereupon *Cadwan* and *Ethelfride* met in the Field for Battel, but a Peace was concluded on, and Amity continued during theſe King's lives: This King began his Reign *Anno* 613. and reigned 22 years.

12. *Cadwallo*; He was Son to *Cadwan*, he warred ſtrongly againſt the *Saxons*, and joined with *Penda* the Pagan King of the *Mercians*, who together ſlew good King *Edwine* of *Northumberland*, and his Son Prince *Offride*: the two Apoſtates alſo *Oſrick* and *Eaufride* Kings of *Deira* and *Bernicia* were ſlain by *Cadwallo*: He began his Reign *Anno* 635. and reigned 48 years.

13. *Cadwallader*, Son to *Cadwallo*: In his time there was ſuch a Famine and Peſtilence, that the Living were ſcarce able to bury

bury the Dead, which continued the ſpace of 11 years, ſo that the Land became deſolate: and the King left the Land, and went to his Coſin *Allan* King of *Little Britain* in *France*. The *Saxons* taking Advantage of theſe Miſeries, lamentably oppreſſed the poor *Britains*; to whoſe Aid *Cadwallader* was intended once to return, but afterwards being over-ſwayed by contrary thoughts, and diverted by a Dream, he went on Pilgrimage to *Rome*, and receiving the Habit of Religion from Pope *Sergius*, he there died and was interred: with whom died all the Hopes of the *Britains*: and ſo the *Saxons* became Soveraign Lords and Maſters of this Iſland: This King began his Reign *Anno* 685. and reigned about 4 years.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

Of the Saxon *Princes who incroached upon one anothers Territories, and ſo became Petty Monarcks of ſome certain Countries only in* Britain: *They are accounted to be about* 14, *as followeth.*

1. *Cheuline*; He fought againſt *Ethelbert* King of *Kent*: and at *Wimbledon* defeated his Army: and ſlew two of his Dukes, and this is ſaid to be the firſt Battel that was among the *Saxons* themſelves: he gave a great Overthrow alſo to the *Britains* ſhortly after at *Bedford*, and ſurpriſed four of their Towns, *Liganburgh*, *Ailsbury*, *Benſington* and *Eveſham*. And about ſix years after he fought the *Britains* again at *Deorham*, and ſlew *Coinmagil*, *Candigan* and *Farmnagil* three of the *Britiſh* Kings, ſurpriſing alſo three of their Cities, *Glouceſter*, *Bath*, and *Cirenceſter*. And not long after this, encountring the *Britains* again at *Wodnesbeoth*, he

he was there put to flight, and his Son Prince *Cuth* ſlain: this Victory was obtained againſt him by the help of the *Saxons* under the Command of *Cealrick*, *Chewline's* Nephew.

This King began his Reign *Anno* 561, reigned 33 years, to whom we give the place of the firſt petty Monarch.

2. *Ethelbert*; In this King's time it was that *Gregory* Arch-Deacon of *Rome*, did ſee ſome Youths of this Iſland there to be ſold, and ſeeing them very fair, he demanded from whence they came? it was told him from *Britain*, out of the Province *De Ira*; Ah! ſaid he, *It is great pity but their Country ſhould be delivered* de Ira Dei, *from the wrath of God*: And afterwards, *Gregory* being made *Pope*, he ſent *Auguſtine* the Monk, and forty others in his company to this Iſland, about the year 596. And their firſt Addreſs was to this King *Ethelbert*, who allowed them *Canterbury* for their part, with Liberty to convert as many of his Subjects as they could; ſo here they Preached, and it is reported that ten thouſand were Baptized by them in one day. And the King ſeeing their holy Lives and Doctrine, was alſo converted and Baptized, *Anno* 596, and about the 36 year of his Age and fourth year

year of his Reign, and afterwards he beſtowed *Canterbury* on *Auſtine*.

After this *Auſtine* calls a *Synod*, and 7 *Britiſh* Biſhops came to the *Synod*, bu refuſed to aſſociate themſelves with *Auſtine*, they diſguſting his Pride; ſo ſhortly after this a great contention aroſe between *Auguſtine* and theſe *Britiſh* Biſhops, about the Feaſt of *Eaſter*, but at length they were reconciled, and it was agreed that the Feaſt ſhould be kept the firſt Sabbath after the firſt full Moon in the firſt month, which was afterwards Ratified by the *Nicene* Council: This King was the only means of the Converſion of *Sebert* King of the *Eaſt-Angles*, and aſſiſted him in the building of St. *Pauls* Church in *London*; this *Ethelbert* built alſo the Church of St. *Andrews* in *Rocheſter*. And, at his inſtigation, a Citizen of *London* built the Church of St. *Peter* on the Weſt-ſide of *London*, in a place called the Iſland of *Thorns*, now called *Weſtminſter:* and it was ſo called, becauſe this Minſter ſtood Weſtward of St. *Pauls*: ſome ſay this St. *Peters* was built by King *Sebert*, and being grown ruinous in tract of time, *Edward* the Confeſſor Rebuilt it, and liberally endowed it.

This *Ethelbert*, was the fift King of *Kent*, and ſecond petty Monarch, he began

gan his Reign *Anno* 595, as Monarch, and reigned 23 years, having reigned thirty three years before this, King of *Kent*.

3. *Redwald*, This King turned an *Apoſtate* after he had received Baptiſm; and *Edwine* King of *Northumberland* flying to him for ſuccour, he intended to Murther him, but was with-held by his Wife; And afterwards giving his Aſſiſtance to *Edwine* againſt *Ethelfride* of *Northumberland*, they gave him Battel and ſlew him; and *Edwine* gained thereby the Kingdom and Crown.

This *Redwald* was third King of the *Eaſt-Angles*, and 3 Monarch, he began his Reign *Anno* 616, and reigned eight years.

4. *Edwine*, This King ſubdued all the Coſts of *Britain*, and added the Iſlands of the *Hebrides* to his Dominions, but the then *Weſt-Saxons* King envying *Edwine's* ſucceſs ſent one *Eumerus* to murther him; who being with the King on *Eaſter* day, and intending to run him thorow, he was prevented by one *Lilla*, who interpoſing his body was there ſlain; this gave occaſion to *Edwine* afterwards to march againſt the *Weſt-Saxons*, and to deſtroy all thoſe who had a hand in this Conſpiracy.

And now the King cauſes all the Idol

Temples to be deſtroyed, and received Baptiſm from *Paulinus*, at *York*, in the Cathedral there, which was then of Wood, but he cauſed it to be built of fair ſtone *Anno Domini* 627, and made *Paulinus* Biſhop thereof: but at length this King was ſlain in Battel by *Penda* King of *Mercia*, and *Cadwallo* King of the *Britains*; at which time Prince *Oſride*, *Edwin's* Son, was alſo ſlain.

This *Edwine* was 9 King of *Northumberland*, and the fourth petty Monarch; he began his Reign *Anno* 626, and reigned 7 years.

5. *Oſwald*, He ſlew *Cadwallo* King of the *Britains*, and the greateſt part of his Army at *Deniſeburn*. And through this King's means, and *Adian* a *Scotch* Biſhop, abundance of his Subjects received Baptiſm in *Landisfarn* or *Holly-Iſland*, where the Biſhop Preached in *Scotch*, and the King did interpret to the People. But the King afterwards going againſt *Penda* the *Mercian* King, he was ſlain in Battel at *Oſwaltree* in *Shrop-ſhire*, and *Penda*, after he was ſlain, (malice raging after Death) cauſed him to be torn in pieces.

This *Oſwald* was the eleventh King of *Northumberland*, and fifth petty Monarch, he

he began his Reign *Anno* 634, and reigned nine years.

6. *Oſwye*, He fought with *Oſwine* of *Deira*, at *Wilfairs*-Down, and made him fly the Field, and repairing to one Earl *Hundwald* for ſafety, he was by him betrayed into the hands of *Oſwye*, who ſlew him: he alſo joined Battel with *Ethelbald* Son of *Oſwald*, and *Egbert* King of the *Eaſt-Angles*, who had united their forces with *Penda* King of *Mercia*, and all theſe he encountred near *Leeds* in *York-ſhire*, where he gave them a great Overthrow, ſlaying *Penda* and *Ethelbert*, and thirty Dukes and Leaders, cauſing alſo *Ethelbald* to make uſe of his heels for his ſafety, being put to flight. It was this King that decided the long Controverſy for the celebration of *Eaſter*, and founded the Cathedral Church in *Litchfield* for a Biſhop's Sea.

This *Oſwye* was the twelfth King of *Northumberland*, and ſixth petty Monarch; he began his Reign *Anno* 643, and reigned 28 years.

7. *Wolfere*, he conquer'd the *Weſt-Saxons* and won the *Iſle of Wight* from King *Remald*, and gave it to *Edilwach* King of the *South-Saxons*, whoſe God-Father he was when he was Baptized. Some ſay, He gave it to *Sigesbert* King of the *Eaſt-Angles*, up-

on Condition that he ſhould be Baptized, This *Wolfere* before his Converſion ſlew his own two Sons, becauſe they were Baptized contrary to his knowledg; but repenting afterwards, he cauſed all Heatheniſh Temples to be converted into Churches for the true Worſhip of God. It is ſaid that he firſt founded the *Abby*-Church in *Peterburgh*.

This *Wolfere* was the ſixth King of *Mercia*, and ſeventh petty Monarch, he began his Reign as Monarch *Anno* 671, and reigned 4 years.

8. *Ethelred*; Much Blood was ſpilt in his Wars againſt *Kent*, and neither Churches nor Abbies eſcaped his Fury, for he deſtroyed that Kingdom. In his time were two blazing Stars ſeen for three Months together; at that time, he, at the inſtance of his Wife, put *Wilfridus* out of his Biſhoprick of *Northumberland*; and at laſt reſigned his Crown to his Nephew *Kenred* being lawful heir to it, from whom he had uſurped it: and being ſtrucken with remorſe of Conſcience for the Blood he had ſpilt, he turned Monk, and died. This *Ethelred* was the 7 King of *Mercia*, and 8 petty Monarch: He began his Reign *Anno* 675, and reigned twenty nine years.

9. *Ken-*

9. *Kenred*, After four years peaceable Reign, he aſſigned his Crown to his Coſin *Ethelred*, and took his journy to *Rome*, with *Offa* King of the *East-Saxons*, and *Edwine* Biſhop of *Winchester*, where he was ſhorn Monk, and died.

This *Kenred* was the eight King of *Mercia*, and ninth petty Monarch, his Reign began *Anno* 704, and he reigned four years.

10. *Chelred*, He had a troubleſome Reign, being conſtantly in War againſt *Inas* the *West-Saxon*, who was a great emulator of his Glory.

This *Chelred* was 9 King of *Mercia*, and tenth petty Monarch. He began his Reign *Anno* 709, and reigned 7 years.

11. *Ethelbald*, He beſieged *Somerton*, and won it, and invading the *Northumbers*, brought away great ſpoil, which gave occaſion to *Cuthred* the *West-Saxon* to fight him, giving him the foyl at *Burford*; and afterwards encountring *Cuthred* a ſecond time, he was treacherouſly ſlain by his own Subjects near *Tanworth* in *Warwick-ſhire*, at the procurement of one *Bernred* one of their Leaders, who thought thereby to gain the Crown to himſelf. This King founded the Monaſtery of *Crowland*, as ſome Authors affirm.

This *Ethelbald* was the tenth King of *Mercia*, and eleventh petty Monarch: he began to Reign *Anno* 716, and reigned 42 years.

12. *Offa*, His first War was with *Alrick* King of *Kent*, whom he slew at *Otteford*; and afterwards marching from *South* to *North*, he made Havock of all before him to *Humber*, and at his return overthrew *Kenwolf* and his *West-Saxons*, near *Merton*, whither he was going to visit his *Paramour*: he caused a great Ditch to be cast between *England* and *Wales*, which is still called *Offa's ditch*, and the *Welsh* presuming to throw down some part thereof, he thereupon entred their Territories with an Army, and slew *Marmodius* their King, and all his Associates.

His last Wars were against the *Danes*, who had invaded *England*, and were by him with their no small loss forced back to their Ships: to this King was sent a Book of the Decrees of the Second Council of *Nice*, for a present, from *Charles* King of *France*; And now growing weary of his Government, he made his Son *Egfride* King, and gave the Pope Peter-pence out of his Dominions, after the example of *Inas*: And so going to *Rome*, he gave Pope *Hadrian* the first ample and Rich Gifts for canonizing

nonizing *Albane* the Protomartyr of *England* for a Saint. At his return he built the Monaſtery of St. *Abane*, and in Teſtimony of Repentance for the Blood he had ſpilt, he gave the tenth part of his goods to Church-men and the poor.

This *Offa* was the eleventh *Mercian* King, and twelfth petty Monarch; his Reign began *Anno 758.* and he ruled 39 years.

13. *Egfride*, He reſtored the Church to all her antient Priviledges, which his Father had deprived her of.

This *Egfride* was twelfth King of *Mercia*, and 13 petty Monarch: his Reign was ſhort, about four Months, only he began his Reign *Anno Domini 797.*

14. *Kenwolfe*, He warred againſt *Kent*, and took *Ethelbert* (the third King of *Kent* of that name) Priſoner, giving the Kingdom to *Cuthred*: but afterwards building a goodly Church at *Winchcomb* in *Glouceſterſhire*, upon the day of the Dedication, he led *Pren* to the high Altar, and there in the preſence of 13 Biſhops, and ten Dukes, and many other Nobles, he releaſed him, and ſet him at liberty. And now each of theſe petty Monarchs having ſtriven which of them could extend and inlarge his Limits furtheſt, at length

this ſucceeding *Egbert* brought the ſeven headed Fountain of their Heptarchy, to run in one Channel of an intire Monarchy.

This *Kenwolf* was the thirteenth King of *Mercia*, and laſt of the petty Monarchs. He began his Reign *Anno Domini* ſeven hundred ninety ſeven, and reigned twenty two years.

CHAP. VII.

Of thoſe 15 Saxon *Princes, who were accounted ſole Monarchs of this Kingdom of* ENGLAND.

1. *EGbert*, He gained Rule over all the ſeven Kingdoms of the *Saxons*, and ſo became ſole Monarch of *England*, which none of them before him ever was: he had fourteen years War with the *Corniſh* and *Welſh*, and took *Weſt-Cheſter* their cheif Hold from them, making a ſtrict Law againſt all thoſe ſhould dare to enter over *Offa's* Ditch, or ſet one Foot within his *Engliſh* Dominions; He ſlew *Bernulf* King

King of *Mercia* in Battel, and drove the King of *Kent* out of his Kingdom, the *East-angles*, and *East-Saxons* alſo ſubmitted to him, with the *South-Saxons* alſo, whereupon he cauſed himſelf to be Crowned abſolute Monarch at *Wincheſter*. And this Monarchy continued in the *Saxons*, till the *Danes* firſt got, and then loſt it again, and the *Saxon's* iſſue upon the next entrance thereof failing, it then fell to the *Normans*.

This *Egbert* firſt gave the name of *ENGLAND* to this Country, and named the Inhabitants *Engliſh*. In the fourteenth year of his Monarchy, the *Danes* with 33 Ships landed in *England*, to whom he gave Battel but had the worſt of the day, looſing two of his chief Captains and two Biſhops, hardly eſcaping himſelf. And the ſecond year after they landed in *Wales*, with whom joined the *Welſh*, but at this time (fortune not always frowning) he overcame both parties; and in the laſt of his Reign, the *Danes* ſacked the Iſland of *Shippy* near *Kent*, and with much ado were expelled.

This *Egbert* was the 17 King of the *Weſt-Saxons*, and firſt ſole Monarch of *England*; He began his Reign as Monarch *Anno* 819, and reigned 17 years.

2. *Ethelwolf*; This King was made Bishop of *Winchester* before his Father *Egbert*'s Death, and was in a manner constrained by his Clergy to take upon him the Government. And so he bestowed his Bishoprick on *Swithin* his Tutor: after several Bickerings with the *Danes*, at length, he gave them a great overthrow at *Ocley*; he freed Church Lands from all Tribute, and regal Services. And going to *Rome*, he there confirmed *Peter-Pence*, and at his return he gave yearly to *Rome* 300 Marks, for a requital of his kind reception there.

This *Ethelwolf* was eldest Son to *Egbert*, and the 2 *sole* Monarch of *England*. He began his Reign *Anno* 837, and reigned about 20 years.

3. *Ethelbald*, He was eldest Son to *Ethelwolf*, by his first Wife *Osburga* his Butler's Daughter: he was with his Father in several of the Battels against the *Danes*; but all his good and valiant Actions were blasted by his taking of *Judith* his Stepmother (the King of *France* his Daughter, and his Fathers second Wife) to his Imbraces; for he was suddenly snatch away by the hand of Providence, for this incestuous Marriage: after whose Death, Lady *Judith* returning to her Father, was intercepted

tercepted by the way, and forced by *Baldwine* Forreſter of *Ardema*, who at length appeaſing her Father, was by him made Earl of *Flanders*: from whom, and this *Judith* deſcended *Maud* the Wife of our *William* the Conqueror.

This *Ethelbald* was the third ſole Monarch of *England*. He began his Reign *Anno Domini* 857, and reigned two years.

4. *Ethelbert*, He was never out of Wars, but conſtantly peſtered with thoſe devouring Locuſts the *Danes*. And landing one time they deſtroyed *Winchester*, but a great part of them were ſlain before they could recover their Ships again.

This *Ethelbert* was ſecond Son of *Ethelwolf*, and fourth ſole Monarch of *England*: he began to Rule *Anno* 860, and Ruled 5 years.

5. *Ethelred*; The *Danes* in his time began to over-run the whole Country, and being *Pagans* ſpoiled all before them, pulling down Monaſteries and Abbyes, and defiling the Virgins, to evade which Diſgrace the Virgins of *Coldingham* cut off their own Noſes and upper lips, to make themſelves appear diſtaſtful to theſe leacherous *Pagans*. Theſe cruel Fellows under the Command of *Hungar* and *Hubba*

ba their two Dukes, in their ſavage Rage fired the City of *York*, and martyr'd St. *Edmund* King of the *Eaſt-angles*: but *Ethelred* at length gave them a great overthrow, ſlaying one of their Kings, nine Earls, and an infinite number of common Soldiers: but about fourteen days after the *Danes* put the King to Flight at *Baſing*; and giving him Battel again at *Merton*, about 2 Months after, they obtained the Victory, wounding the King alſo, of which afterwards he died. In the third year of this Kings Rule was the fourth general Council of *Conſtantinople*, under Pope *Hadrian* the Second. This was the eighth general Council of Chriſtendom.

This *Ethelred* was the Third Son of *Ethelwolf*, and fifth Sole Monarch of *England*: and began his Reign *Anno* 866, and reigned 6 years.

6. *Elfride*; He fought 7 Battels with the *Danes* in one year, and his Predeceſſor 9: Theſe *Danes* ſo ſore oppreſſed the King, that he was forced to fle into the Woods and Deſart Places, where righting of his Bow and Arrows in a poor Cottage, he was ſharply blamed by the Houſe-wife for letting a Cake burn on the Hearth for want of turning: But after this putting himſelf into the habit of a Muſitian, he went

went playing up and down in the *Danes* Tents, and taking notice of their ſluggiſh Security; he returned and gathered together his ſcattered forces; and entring the *Danes* Tents before they were aware, he made a great ſlaughter of them, and took *Raſan* their *Daniſh Banner*, which had a Raven of Needle-Work in it, that had good Fortune ever attendant. And now *Halden* a *Daniſh* Commander landing in *Wales* was by the *Devonſhire* Men ſlain, at a place near *Exeter* bearing his name, and 818 of his followers: after this the *Danes* ſued to the King for Peace, which was granted, but not long continued.

This King cauſed all thieves to be baniſhed, and divided his Kingdom into *Shires*, *Hundreds*, and *Tythings*: It is ſaid, That Gold-Bracelets were faſtned to the Poſts in Croſs-wayes, and that none were ſo bold as to take them away: He is reported to have divided the Natural Day into three parts: *Eight* hours whereof he ſpent in Prayers and Contemplation; *Eight* hours in the Affairs of the Kingdom; and *Eight* hours in Proviſion for himſelf. He founded the firſt Common School in *Oxford*, as Authors affirm, which is now called *Univerſity Colledge*.

This *Elfride* was fourth Son of *Ethelwolf*,

wolf, and the Sixth Sole Monarch of *England*. He began his Reign *Anno* 872. and reigned 29 years.

7. *Edward*; A Rebellion was raiſed againſt this King by his Nephew *Ethelwald*: in this King's time, one *John Patrick Erigena*, a *Britain*, writ a Book about the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, which was afterwards condemned by the Pope, and he received Martyrdom for his Reward. This King built the Caſtle of *Hartford*, and at St. *Edmund's* Ditch he fought the *Danes*, and was overcome: but they loſt two of their Kings *Ethelwald* and *Crochricus*: and encountring again at *Wodnesfield*, there the fortune of the day fell to the King, and he ſlew the two *Pagan* Kings *Cowilfus* and *Healadine*: and the two Earls *Uter* and *Scurfa*, and many thouſands of the *Danes* beſides: *Edrick* King of the *Eaſt-Angles* was alſo ſlain by his own Subjects, after this King had vanquiſhed his Army.

This *Edward* was the eldeſt Son of *Elfride*, and the Seventh Sole Monarch of *England*: He began to rule *Anno* 901. and ruled 24 years.

8. *Ethelſtane*; He is ſaid to be the firſt annointed King of this Iſland: *Elfred* a *Norman* rebelling, was taken and ſent to *Rome* to purge himſelf by *Oath*; *Edwin*

the

the King's Brother was ſlain, the King through ſome Jealouſies conſenting thereunto, but afterwards Repenting the Fact, cauſed the Procurer thereof to ſuffer Death. And now *Anlafe* the *Dane* diſguiſing himſelf like an Harper, entred the King's Tent, and returning, thought to have ſurprized the King, but getting Intellihence hereof, he removed his Tent: and a Biſhop, new come to the Camp, pitched there: ſo *Anlafe* coming at night to ſurprize the Tent, the Biſhop hearing, ſtarted up, and ſo manfully laid about him, that he ſlew five Petty Kings, twelve Dukes, and a great number of Soldiers: but at laſt (pity it was ſo) was ſlain himſelf: And the King afterwards paſſing into *Scotland*, he Offers his Knife, for good Luck's ſake, to *John* of *Beverlye*: Subdues the whole Kingdom of *Scotland*, makes a miraculous Dint in a Stone at *Dun-bar*, with one ſtroak of his Sword, of an Ell deep, to teſtifie his Right to that Kingdom: Near *Winchester*, as the Story goes, The King was challenged, by the inſulting *Danes*, to provide a Champion to encounter one COLBRON a *Daniſh Gyant*, whom they held invincible: and none of the King's men daring to fight him; he got a Pilgrim from among the *Beggars* (as he was directed in

his

his Sleep) that entred the Liſts, and ſlew the Gyant: and this proved to be *Guy* of *Warwick*, of whoſe Valor, and the Faithfulneſs of his Wife *Felice*, Tradition hath been very prodigal.

At Long-run the King became *Victor* of his Enemies, and ſeveral Kings ſent him Preſents, *Hugh*, King of *France*, ſent him the Sword of *Conſtantine* the Great, which had in the Hilt thereof one of the Nails that faſtned *CHRIST* to the Croſs; he ſent alſo *Conſtantine*'s Spear, being the ſame that *Longinus* pierced *CHRIST*'s ſide with, when he hung on the *Croſs*; and with it, a piece of the *Thorny Crown* alſo: And *Otho* the Emperor ſent the King a Lanskip richly ſet with precious Stones: The King of *Norway* ſent him a great Ship richly gilt, with purple Sails: This King cauſed the *BIBLE* to be turned into *Engliſh*.

This *Ethelſtane* was the eldeſt Son to *Edward*, and the Eighth ſole Monarch of *England*: He began his Reign *anno* 925. and reign'd 15 years.

9. *Edmund*; He was much imployed in warring againſt the *Danes*, and fought ſeveral Battels with them: He cauſed the Eyes of the two Sons of *Dunmail* to be put out for their Rebellion: He was Author

of

of ſeveral of thoſe Laws tranſlated by Maſter *Lambert*: he was Crown'd at *Kingſtone* near *London*, and made King thereof, and ſo were *Edwye*, *Edred* and *Ethelred* his Succeſſors. But on a time, unhappily interpoſing his Body between two Duelliſts, he was run thorow: He beſtowed *Northumberland* on *Malcom* King of *Scotland*.

This *Edmund* was fifth Son to King *Edward*, and ninth Sole Monarch of *England*: He began his Reign *Anno* 940, and reigned 6 years.

1c. *Edred*; In his time *Anlafe* began to invade *England* again (being animated under hand by *Wolſtan* Arch-Biſhop of *York*) and was made King of *Northumberland* by the Subjects there: but after ſeveral Skirmiſhes between *Edred* and him, at length he grew diſtaſteful to the People, and ſo they diſ-robed him of his borrow'd Honour, and left him *in ſtatu quo prius*. The King in his March to *Northumberland* againſt *Anlafe*, ſpoiled all with Fire and Sword, and burnt the Abby of *Rippon*: But at his Return, he was baſely ſet upon in the Rear of his Army, and ſeveral of his Men ſlain before the reſt could face-about; which Plot was deviſed againſt him by *Wolſtan* Arch-Biſhop of *York*. This King made

made St. *Germans* in *Cornwall* a Biſhop's Sea, which was afterwards tranſlated to *Cridington*, by *Canutus* the *Dane*, and at laſt ſetled at *Exceter* by *Edward* the Confeſſor.

This *Edred* was the 10 Sole Monarch of *England*: his Reign began *Anno* 946. and he reigned 9 years.

11. *Edwye*; He is reported to have abuſed a Ladie's Chaſtity in the face of his Council: Monks were expelled from their places by him, and married Prieſts put in their Rooms. He alſo baniſhed *Dunſtan* into *Flanders*.

This *Edwye* was eldeſt Son of *Edmund*, and eleventh Sole Monarch of *England*: He began to rule *Anno* 955. and ruled 4 4 years.

12. *Edgar*; He had Peace with the *Danes*: and in his time ſome *Divines* in *Oxford* were branded in the *face* and baniſhed, for affirming *That the Church of* Rome *was the whore of* Babylon: *Monkery a ſtinking Carrion, their Vows Nurſes of* Sodomy, *&c.* *Dunſtan* was recalled from Baniſhment by the King. And the ſin of Drunkenneſs being very rife in his time, he thereupon cauſed Cups to be made with certain Pins or Marks, with a Penalty to ſuch as ſhould drink deeper than the Mark:

Mark: He alſo cauſed the Princes of *Wales* to render him yearly, by way of Tribute 300 Wolves heads; by which means Wolves were deſtroyed in this Nation. And every year he rid his Circuit, to take Notice of the Abuſes and Corruption of his Judges, if any were in the Adminiſtration of his Laws.

He is ſaid to be very laſcivious, not forbearing the very Nuns, for he begot St. *Edith* on *Wolfchild* the Nun; and at *Andover* plotting to lye with a Weſtern Duke's Daughter, he was fitted by the Mother with a Subſtituted waiting-Creature, whom he afterwards retained for his Concubine. And now the Fame of the Incomparable Features aud Beauty of Duke *Orgarus*'s fair Daughter being ſpread as far as the Court, and ringing in the King's Ears, he forthwith longs for the Injoyment of her Company; and ſo *Ethelwold* a principal Courtier was ſent for her; bnt he overcome in Love with her, concealed the King's Meſſage, and marries her himſelf. And then returning told the King, Fame was a Lyar, for the Lady was far Inferior in every reſpect to that which ſhe was reported to be: But the King going to hunt afterwards in that part of the Country, and going to *Ethelwold*'s houſe, and

and ſeeing the Lady's Beauty, he perciev'd the Cheat, ſo he ſlew *Ethelwold* her Huſband with a Javeline, as they were hunting, and married her himſelf: For theſe and the like prancks, he was injoyned by Biſhop *Dunſtan* not to wear his Crown for ſeven years, which he patiently ſubmitted unto, but held on his laſcivious courſes ſtill. Vpon the River *Dee* he had 7 Petty Kings to row his Barge, to ſhew his Greatneſs.

This *Edgar* was the Second Son of *Edmund*, and the 12 ſole Monarch of *England*: he began his Reign *Anno* 959. and reigned 16 years.

13. *Edward*; At his Entrance to the Crown was a great Famine, and a blaſing Star, and great Contentions were in his time between the Monks and Married Prieſts, *Dunſtan* being for the Monks, and Duke *Alfarus* for the Prieſts; and the meeting for diſputation in an high Room, the Preaſe was ſo great that the Chamber fell, and ſeveral were ſlain and hurt: but *Dunſtan*'s chair being ſeated on a poſt, fell not, but he continued in his Seat: which being taken for a Miracle, manifeſted in behalf of the Monks, they thereupon carried the day, and the Prieſts were left to injoy their Wives, and loſe their places.

And afterwards, the King going a hunting

ing not far from the Caſtle where his Mother in Law was, being dry with purſuing his Game, he calls here to take a Glaſs of Wine, ſhe diſſembling her Malice with outward Joy to ſee him, cauſed the Wine to brought, which was no ſooner at his Mouth, but a two-edged Dagger was ſtruck into Back, by a Servant appointed for that purpoſe by her: He feeling himſelf wounded, put ſpurs to his horſe and rid away, but preſently fell from his Horſe, and was dragg'd about the Fields till he died.

This *Edward* was the Eldeſt Son of *Edgar*, and the 13 Sole Monarch of *England*; he began to reign *Anno* 975. and reign'd 4 years.

14. *Ethelred*; When he was about 10 years old, being informed how his Brother *Edward* was ſlain by his Mother's means; he wept and took on ſo heavily, that his Mother beat him, almoſt to Death, with wax Candles, nothing elſe being near at hand: This ſo diſtaſted the King, that he could never after endure Wax Candles to be burnt before him. He was grievouſly peſtered with the *Danes*, compounding for his quiet with them at 10000 pounds firſt; then they raiſed him afterwards from 10, to 16, and ſo to 20, 24, 30, and laſtly to 40000 pounds, the *Danes* never giving

giving over digging in this Golden Myne till they had quite exhauſted it: *Elfrick* Earl of *Mercia* turning Traytor, he and his Son *Algarus* had both their Eyes put out by the King's Command.

And now the King conſidering the miſery of his People, and ſeeing himſelf not able to withſtand the *Danes* by force, he ſought to vanquiſh them by policy; and ſo gave notice to all his Cities every where, on St. *Brices* day, to fall upon the *Danes* and murther them, which was accordingly put in Execution; but this News flying into *Denmark* (for all the King's Council was betrayed at all times by *Edricus* one of his own Councellors) there came again freſh Supplies: and *Swanus* the *Dane* ſo grievouſly oppreſſed the Countrie, burning and deſtroying all before them, that he gave them thirty thouſand pounds for Peace: Not long after they ſlew 900 Monks and Men of Religion in *Canterbury*, and having wreſted a great ſum of Money from the Arch Biſhop *Alphegus*, they then ſtoned him to *Death* at *Greenwich*. The King ſeeing thoſe proceedings, ſends his Wife *Emma*, and her two Sons into *Normandy*, to her Brother *Richard* Duke thereof, and ſhortly after followed himſelf: But at length *Swanus* the *Dane* being

being ſtabbed by his own Men, they make *Canutus* his Son their King: ſo not long after King *Ethelred* returns again into *England*, and perceiving the ſeveral Treaſons againſt him, and ſeeing himſelf not able to withſtand their Fury; he ſhortly after died. In his time was St. *Dunſtan* very famous amongſt the *Saxons*: he did uſe to exerciſe ſeveral Myſteries and Trades, at ſeveral times, to avoid Idleneſs: and one time being working in the *Gold-Smiths* Trade in a Cell near *Glaſtenbury*, and making of a Gold Chalice: The Devil (as the Story goes) did there appear unto him in the likeneſs of a handſome Woman, intending to tempt him to lewdneſs: but he by inſpiration underſtood the cheat, and ſo immediately he got the Devil by the noſe with the hot Tongs he had in his hands, which made the Devil cry out and roar ſo terribly that People came to ſee what the matter was: who will may believe.

This *Ethelred* was third Son of *Edgar*, and the fourteenth ſole Monarch of *England*: He began his Reign *Anno* 979, and reigned 37 years.

15. *Edmund*, He was Sirnamed *Ironſide*: He gave the *Danes* ſeveral Battel, overthrew them and raiſed the Siege at *Lon-*

London; he worſted *Canutus* 4 times at leaſt in the plain Field, and had in all likelihood rid *England* of him, if the Traitor *Edrick* and others of the Perfidious Clergy and Nobility, had not ſecretly aſſiſted him. *Edmund* fought a ſingle Duel with *Canutus* the *Dane*, and dangerouſly wounded him, whereupon *Canutus* deſiſted, and cried out to King *Edmund*, ſaying, *What need is there for us thus to indanger our Lives? if thou conſent to divide the Kingdom between us, we ſhall then be at peace, and like two Brothers:* which thing *Edmund* conſented unto, and did accept of *Canute* for his Co-partner in the Kingdom.

But not long after *Edmund* being eaſing of himſelf, he was by Duke *Edrick* (that Grand Traytor) thruſt into the Fundament with a ſharp Spear, and his head cut off and preſented to *Canute*, as an acceptable Sacrifice, as was hoped; but he deteſting ſuch Traiterous Villany, cauſed *Edricks* head to be chopt off, and to be advanced upon a Pole above the reſt of his Fellows, as it was promiſed him, an advancement fit for the betrayers of their King and Country. And now the *Saxons* Monarchy, by the Death of *Edmund*, being drawn to a Period, and the Standard of

their

their Government overthrown; The *Danes* began to Advance the Banner of their Conqueſt, and after King *Edmund's* Death diſplayed it in open Field, none being able to withſtand them, ſo they made themſelves ſole Maſters of the Iſland, after it had been in Poſſeſſion of the *Saxons* about 566 years, it was a long time after the *Danes* firſt entrance before they became ſole Monarchs thereof.

This *Edmund* was third Son of *Ethelfrid*, and the fifteenth ſole Monarch of *England*; his Reign began *Anno* 1016, and he reigned about 1 year.

CHAP. VIII.

Of the Danes *and their Conqueſt of* Britain, *with the memorable Accidents happening during the time of thoſe three* Daniſh *Monarchs who ruled here.*

THE Original of theſe *Danes* is thought by ſome to be from the *Scythians*, but others rather think to come

from *Scandia* an Iſland ſcituate Northward, not far from the Continent of *Denmark*. As to their Religion it was much alike to that of the *Saxons*: Their firſt Invaſion was about the year *787*, and about 230 years after they became ſole Maſters of *England*, which Sovereignty continued but about twenty four years, which they had ſtruggled for above two hundred years: Their Succeſſion of Monarchs were theſe three following.

1. *Canutus*, He was Son to *Swanus*, and was Crowned at *London*, by *Livingus* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*: he ſent *Edward* and *Edmund*, the two Sons of *Edmund Ironſide*, the laſt *Saxon* Monarch, to his Brother the King of *Sweeden*, to be made away, but he abhorring the Fact, transferred them to the King of *Hungary*: And now he marries *Emma* King *Ethelreds* Widdow, by whoſe Counſel he wreſted 82000 Pounds out of his Subjects, to give thoſe lazy *Danes*, that were ſent packing to *Denmark*, there being then no more need for them here, He called a *Parliament* at *Oxford*, and enacted ſeveral good Lawes, which are to be ſeen in ſeveral old Chronicles, and too large here to be inſerted.

He is ſaid to be an Enemy to Diſſemblers,

blers, Traytors and Flatterers: for on a time he cauſed himſelf to be placed in a Chair, where the Sea ebbs and flows at *Southampton*, and commanded the Sea, *that it ſhould not ſwell ſo as to wet his Feet*; but the diſobedient Sea (the Tide then coming out) preſently daſhed up to his Thighs; whereupon he ſtarted up, and ſaid to the Flatterers (who had extoll'd his greatneſs to be unmatchable,) *You ſee all the might and power of Kings is but vanity, for none is worthy to have the name of King, but he that hath all things ſubject to his Laws.* And ſo after that time (as ſome Authors affirm) he would never ſuffer the Crown to come on his head, but ſet it on the Crucifix head at *Wincheſter*: In the third year of his Reign he went into *Denmark*, and chaſed from thence the *Vandalls* who had invaded that Kingdom: And at length he went on Pilgrimage to *Rome*, and is Recorded for a very good Man, ſetting aſide his intention to have murthered King *Edmunds* two Sons.

This *Canutus* was the 16 ſole Monarch of *England*: He began his Reign *Anno* 1017. and reigned eighteen years. he was buried in the old Monaſtery at *Wincheſter*.

2. *Harrold*, He was ſo ſwift, that he was called *Harefoot*: Earl *Goodwine* was a-

gainſt his coming to the Crown, but the Londoners, and Lords on the North ſide of Thames were for him, and prevailed; he, by Treachery of *Goodwine*, afterwards got the two Sons of *Emma*, *Edward* and *Alfride*, the laſt of which had his eyes put out, and his Belly opened, and one end of his Bowels drawn out and faſtned to a Stake, and then he was pricked with ſharp poiniards and forced round about the Stake, till all his Intralls were wound out: He cauſed alſo Queen *Emma* to be baniſhed and her goods to be confiſcate, but the Earl of *Flanders* received her honourably.

This *Harrold* was the Second Son of *Canutus*, and the ſeventeen ſole Monarch of *England*: he began his Reign *Anno* 1036, he reigned four years, and was buried at *Weſtminſter*, as Mr. *Stow* affirms.

3. *Hardicanute*, He was Crowned at *London* by *Elnothus* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*; He cauſed the body of his half Brother *Harrold* to be digged out of his Grave, and thrown into the Thames, after he had firſt cut off his Head; but ſome Fiſhers finding the body buried it decently in St. *Clements* without Temple Bar: this *Hardicanute* was a great Epicure, and had his Tables ſpread four time dayly, and furniſhed with Dainties, for the ſatisfying of his

his greedy Appetite; through the Perſwaſions of Earl *Goodwine* he raiſed the Sum of 32147 pounds in *England* for the payment of his Fleet, which greatly diſtaſted his Subjects; the thing deſired by Earl *Goodwine*; two of the Collectors of this Money were ſlain at *Worceſter*, for which offence their City was ſet on Fire.

The King Drinking freely at a Wedding in *Lambeth*, got a Surfeit and died; ſome ſay, he was choaked at Dinner there; but certain it is he died, and with him dyed the *Danes* Monarchy over *England*; and it fell again to the *Saxons*, for *Edward* the Seventh Son of *Ethelred* by *Emma* his Queen, was ſent for out of *Normandy* by the *Engliſh*, and was made King, which thing was brought about by Earl *Goodwines* means, and *Leofrick* Earl of *Cheſter*.

This *Hardicanute* was third Son of *Canutus*, and eighteenth ſole Monarch of *England*. He began to Reign *Anno* 1040, And reigned about two years: he was buried at *Wincheſter*.

CHAP. IX.

Of the Saxons *Re-entry again to the Monarchy of* England, *after the* Danes *Conqueſt.*

THis new Poſſeſſion of the *Saxons* was but of ſhort Continuance, till *William* the *Norman* Duke came and made a Forceable Entry upon them: and though his Entry were unlawful, yet all the force and Law they then had could never obtain a Writ of Reſtitution: the continuance of this new *Saxon* Monarchy was but during the times of theſe two Kings following.

1. *Edward the Confeſſour*, He was Crowned at *Wincheſter* by *Edſine* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*; in the beginning of his Reign, the *Danes*, *Iriſh* and *Welſh* entered *England*, and deſtroyed all in their paſſage with Fire and Sword; but they were withſtood in their proceeding by *Alfred* the Warlike Biſhop of *Worceſter*. In the fifth year of the King's Reign there fell ſo great a *Snow* in *January*, that covered the Ground till the middle of *March*; and much Cattel and Fowl died; and in *January*

ary after happened ſuch an Earthquake, that it ſeemed to rend the ground in ſunder and withal ſuch fearful *Lightnings* were then, that the Corn in the Fields was burnt up, which cauſed a great Dearth. And now *Goodwine* Earl of *Kent*, who was the main Inſtrument in ſetting up King *Edward*, for his Favour to the Burgeſſes of *Canterbury*, falls into diſlike with the King, and after ſeveral thwartings he and his five were baniſhed: but about two years after was received again into favour: and being one day at the King's Table at Dinner, the Cup-bearer, coming in, got a ſlip, and had like to have ſpilt the Wine, but as one Foot ſlipped, the other recovered it, whereupon the Earl ſaid, I ſee *one Brother hath helped the other*. *Yes*, ſaid the King, *and ſo would my Brother* Alured *have helpen me, if* Goodwine *had not been*. The Earl, perceiving the King's Anger, he took a piece of Bread, and wiſhed it might choak him, if he were guilty of betraying the King's Brother, ſo putting the Bread into his Mouth, he was choaked therewith, and fell down dead.

After this, the King cauſed his Mother *Emma* to be tried, whether ſhe were guilty of *Adultery* or no, by cauſing her to go blindfold over the place where nine Plowſhares lay glowing hot, and ſhe being clear

of the Accuſation laid to her charge, went over the place where they lay, and miſt them every one, ſtepping betwixt ſtill all the way as ſhe went: when ſhe was paſt them, ſhe not knowing ſo much, cryed out, ſaying, *Oh Lord, When ſhall I come to the place of my Purgation?* And having her eyes opened, and ſeeing herſelf paſt the Danger, ſhe fell on her knees and gave Thanks to her Deliverer; this kind of Tryal was called *Ordalium.* It is reported alſo that his Dealings with his own Beautiful Queen *Edith*, a Daughter to Earl *Goodwine*, were little better; ſhe being likewiſe accuſed of Adultery, and kept in Priſon during her Father's Baniſhment: In this King's time was a blaſing Star ſeen for ſev'n dayes ſpace all the World over.

The Abby of St. *Peters* at *Weſtminſter* was enlarged by this King, and he built the Church of St. *Margarets* at *Weſtminſter*, and removed the Biſhop's Sea from *Cridington* in *Devon-ſhire* to *Exeter*, and made *Leofrick* firſt Biſhop thereof: and he was the firſt of our Kings that cured the Diſeaſe called *Struma*, now the *King's Evil:* and that firſt uſed to Seal his Patents with the *Stately Seal*, now called *The KING'S Great Seal:* and he remitted the Tax of *Dane-Guilt*, ſo grievous to his Sub-

Subjects, and Collected all the Laws of his Predeceſſors into one Body, which ſome ſay, is the Ground or Foundation of our Common Law.

This King *Edward* was ſeventh Son to King *Ethelred*, and firſt, by his Second wife Queen *Emma*: he was born at *Iſlip* in *Oxford-ſhire*: and was the 19 Sole Monarch of *England*: he began his Reign *Anno Dom.* 1042. and reigned 20 years, 6 months and 27 daies. He died the 4 of *January*, and was buried at *Weſtminſter*.

2. *Harrold*; This King at his Entrance freed his Subjects from thoſe grievous Tributes, his Predeceſſors had afflicted them withall; he was crowned by *Aldredus* Archbiſhop of *York*: Now there were three ſeveral Reports of *Edward*'s diſpoſing of the Crown, ſome ſaid, to the *Norman* Duke, who made that the Anchor-hold of his Claims: others, to young *Edgar* to whom he was great Vncle: and laſtly, to this *Harrold*; who, in King *Edwards* days, being at Sea in a Fiſher-boat upon Pleaſure, was driven into *Normandy*, where Duke *William* cauſed him to ſwear, that if *Edward* died without Iſſue, the Crown of *England* ſhould be reſerved for the *Normans*. And hereupon after *Edward*'s Death, and *Harrold*'s aſſuming of the

Crown: Duke *William* ſent his Embaſſadours to him, to put him in minde of his Oath: but he returned Anſwer, *That it was extorted from him in his Impriſonment, and ſo not obliging:* At this Anſwer the Duke was much inraged: and prepared for an Invaſion: and at *Harrold's* Preparation to Encounter the Duke, a fearful Comet appeared, which was look'd upon (as after it proved) a bad *Omen.*

And now *Harrold's* Miſery approaching, *Toſto* Brother to *Harrold,* and *Harrold Harfagar* King of *Denmark,* invaded *England,* and landed at *Richal* upon *Owſe,* in *York-ſhire,* and ſpoiling the Country round about, marched ſtraitway to *York:* News being brought to the King, he with his Army marched Northwards to ſuppreſs theſe *Daniſh* Forces; and at *Stamford* Bridg built over the River *Derwent,* he was ſtopt by a ſingle *Dane,* who ſlew 40 of his men, but at length the valiant *Dane* was ſlain by a Soldier who got a Boat and rowed under the Bridge, and thruſt his Spear up through a hole in the Bridge, and ſo ſlew the famous valiant *Dane:* Some ſay, He was ſlain with a Dart thrown at him: And the King now getting the Bridge, he fell upon the *Norwegians,* and made great ſlaughter of them, and among the reſt he

ſlew

slew *Harfagar* the King of *Denmark*, and *Tosto* his own Brother; and *Olave* the Son of *Harfagar*, and *Paul* Earl of *Orkny* were taken Prisoners, who begging their Lives of the King were suffered to depart with the rest of the Prisoners, having 20 small Vessels of their great Fleet of three hundred Ships, wherewith they invaded the Realm, allowed them to carry away their slain and hurt, with the heavy news to *Denmark* of the loss of their King, and overthrow of their whole Army.

These Troubles were no sooner over, but *William* Duke of *Normandy* landed at *Pevensey* in *Sussex*, upon the eighth day of *September*, *Anno Domini* 1066, who after his landing set his own Fleet on Fire, that his Soldiers might have no hopes of flying back thither for succour. When he first came on shoar his Foot stuck fast in the Sand, and the Knight that was next to him said, *Now, Sir Earl, England sticks fast to thee, Doubt not but presently to be King thereof:* after some small stirs he sent a Messenger to the King at *London*, to demand the *Kingdom*, but the Messenger was dismissed with Threats, and *Harrold* now seeing no way but one, either to fight or yield the Kingdom, which was too sweet a *Morsel* to part with without Blows, He there-

therefore advances with his Army into *Suſſex*, and pitched his Tents in a fair plain within ſeven miles of the Enemy, and ſending forth his ſpies they were taken and preſented to the Duke, who cauſed them to be ſent from Tent to Tent and Feaſted, and then releaſed them.

And now the *Duke* entring the plain where the King was, ſent a Monk to him, to demand the Kingdom; or otherwiſe for the avoiding the effuſion of much blood, to try it by ſingle Combate, or elſe to hold the Kingdom under him: *Harrold*'s Anſwer was, It ſhould be tried by more Swords than one; So the next day being the 14 of *October* 1066, on a *Saturday*, They marſhalled their Armies, and Trumpets ſounding to Battel, at the firſt encounter the *Normans* had the worſt of it, and the *Engliſh* thinking they had run, diſ-ranked themſelves for perſuit; which as ſoon as the Duke perceived he rallied his men, and fell in deſperately again, and then ſlew the diſ-ranked *Engliſh* on heaps; among which King *Harrold* paid his laſt Breath to the fury of the Conqueror, having an Arrow ſhot into his Brains; and with him died *Girth* and *Leofine* his two Brothers, and moſt of the *Engliſh* Nobles, and 97974 Soldiers; the Duke had three Horſes ſlain under

der him, yet received no harm himſelf. In this ſame place the Conqueror afterwards built an Abby and called it *Battel-Abby*. And now *Aldrede* Archbiſhop of *York*, counſelled the People to chuſe young *Edgar Atheling* King, being the true lawful Heir to the Crown, but it came to nothing; for with the determination of *Harrold's* Reign, ceaſed the Royal blood of the *Saxons*, whoſe Kings made *England* an Heptarchy, and afterwards had reduced it to a glorious Monarchy: and had been Kings and Monarchs thereof from *Hengiſts* firſt Poſſeſſion of the Kingdom of *Kent*, till *Harrold's* Deaths, about 587 years; but Authors agree not in the Computation, ſome accounting more and ſome leſs.

This King *Harrold* was the Son of *Goodwine* Earl of *Kent*, by his Wife *Sitha* Siſter to *Swain* the younger, King of *Denmark*, he was the 20 ſole Monarch of *England*; And began his Reign *Anno* 1065, and Reigned about 9 Months and nine days; he was ſlain the 14 of *October* 1066, at Battel-Field in *Suſſex*, and was buried at *Waltham* in *Eſſex*.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

Of England's *Conqueſt by the* Normans; *and firſt of* William *the Conqueror.*

THeſe *Normans*, who by the Sword gained the Diadem of *England*, and were the laſt Conquerors thereof, in whoſe Line the Monarchy of *England* is ſtill continu'd, were antiently a mixt Nation with the Warlike *Norwegians*, *Swedens*, and *Danes*; and took their Name from that Northern Climate, antiently called *Cimbrica Cherſoneſus*, and *Norway*: but the Country being thought to be too little for theſe People: *Rollo*, a Famous Noble *Norman*, with many others in his Company, betook themſelves to Sea, to ſeek Fortunes Court: and having practiſed ſome Piracies upon the Coaſts of *Belgia*, *Frizia*, *England* and *Ireland*, at length they became ſo fearful to the *French*, that *Charles* the Simple, King of *France*, gave to *Rollo* his Daughter *Gilla* in Marriage with the Dutchy of *Nor-*

Normandy: And this Duke *Rollo* was *Proavus* or Great Grandfather to *Richard* the Fifth Duke of *Normandy*, which *Richard* was Elder Brother to *Robert*, Father to this *WILLIAM* the Famous Conqueror of *England*, whose Famous Actions and Memorable Things we shall now proceed to Treat of.

After the Fight at *Battle-Field*, Duke *William* hasted towards *London*, wasting as he went the Counties of *Kent*, *Sussex*, *Surry*, *Hampshire*, and *Bark-shire*; he croſt Thames at *Wallingford*, and so marched thorow the Counties of *Oxford*, *Buckingham*, and *Hartford*. And at *Barkhampstead*, he made a Stop: to which place repaired *Aldred* Archbishop of *York*, *Wolstan* Bishop of *Winchester*, *Walter* Bishop of *Hereford*, the Earls *Edwin* and *Morcar*, and *Edgar Atheling* the Heir to the Crown; and here did their Allegiance to the Duke. And so marching for *London*, he was stopt at St. *Albans* by *Fredrick* Abbot thereof: On Christmas-day following he was Crowned at *Westminster* by *Aldred* Arch-bishop of *York*: And now considering how to secure the Realm from Invasions, he thought it expedient first to fortifie the Cinque Ports, and so taking his

March

March towards *Dover*, at the Instigation of *Stigand* Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, and *Egleſine* Abbot of Saint *Auſtines*, he was ſurprized by the *Kentiſh* men, who carrying Boughs and Branches of Trees in their hands, they ſeemed like a Walking Wood, which ſight ſo afrighted the Conqueror, that he granted their Requeſts, *to have all their Ancient Cuſtoms:* whereupon they yielded up to him their Earldom of *Kent*, and Caſtle of *Dover*. The Conqueror was kind alſo to the *Londoners*, ſuffering them to injoy their Priviledges they had in *Edward* the Confeſſor's time.

Shortly after this the Conqueror ſailed to *Normandy* to ſettle his Affairs there, taking with him ſeveral *Engliſh* Nobles (whoſe greatneſs he feared in his Abſence) for Pledges, and making his half Brother *Otho*, Biſhop of *Bayeux*, Earl of *Kent*, and *William Fitz-Osburne* Earl of *Hereford*, to whoſe Truſt he left the Government of the Kingdom till his Return: In whoſe Abſence the *Welſh* rebelled and waſted all to the Mouth of *Wye*. theſe Stirs called the Conqueror back again, who at his Return gave the Lands of the *Engliſh* to his *Normans*; And the *Engliſh* thus turned out of their Eſtates, fell ſo to Rob and Pillage that the High-wayes between one Town and

and another lay unfrequented: The Earls *Edwin* and *Morcar*, and *Edgar Atheling* with his Mother and Sister and several other *English* Nobles fled into *Scotland* to King *Malcolm*, to whom the Conqueror sent, desiring him to send back for *England* *Edgar Atheling*, but *Malcolm* having married his Sister, denied him, and kept him notwithstanding all King *William's* Threats. And now the *Conqueror* still going on in his Oppressions of the *English*, he caused every House-houlder to put out both Fire and Candle at eight a Clock at Night, to which purpose there was a Bell rung in every City, Town or Village, by the French called *Cover few*, that is, *Cover Fire*.

In the Second year of his Reign, *Goodwine* and *Edmund* two of King *Harrold's* Sons invaded the Realm out of *Ireland*: and took away great Bootys. And the year after, the *English* in the North slew 700 *Normans*, but some of the Authors of the Rebellion, being taken, had some of them their Heads cut off, and other their hands: And now *Swain*, King of *Denmark*, assisted the *English* with 300 Sail of Ships fraught with Soldiers, who under Command of *Osburne*, *Swaine's* Brother, and his own two Sons *Harrold* and *Canute*, arriv'd in *Humber*

Humber and marched for *York*: at whoſe Approach the *Yorkiſts* were ſo diſmay'd that they ſet their own City on fire, and the Minſter of St. *Peters* being then conſum'd, *Aldred* their Archbiſhop died with greif.

At his time were 3000 *Normans* ſlain, but the King hearing of theſe Stirs, took his March into the *North*, and after he had overthrown the Enemy, he was ſo inraged at the Northern Diſturbers that he ſpoil'd their Country, lying all level with the ground for Threeſcore miles, between *York* and *Durham*, which lying untilled for nine years ſpace, cauſed ſuch a Famine among them, That the People there eat Horſes, Dogs, Cats, yea and Man's Fleſh. Not long after this, there was a Decree made by him, That no Engliſh Scholar ſhould come to any Promotion, depriving *Stigand* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, *Eglewine* Biſhop of the *East-angles*, and ſeveral other Biſhops, for no evident Cauſe, but only to give Place to his *Normans*. He alſo abrogated the *Engliſh* Laws, and ſet up his own in the *Norman* Tongue, to the great Dammage of the *Engliſh*: Hereupon the Earls *Edwine* and *Morcar* with *Frederick* Abbot of St. *Albans*, ſet up *Edgar Atheling* again for their General, and rebelled againſt the Conqueror, who, ſeeing their daily increaſe

creaſe of Forces, concluded a Peace with them, and Swore *To keep inviolable the Antient LAWS of the Land, and thoſe of St.* Edward.

But not long after he took from the Abby of St. *Albans*, all the Lands between *Barnet* and *London*-Stone, and bereaved all the Abbies and Monaſteries of *England* of all their Treaſure, ſparing neither Challices nor Shrines.

And now *Malcolm* King of *Scots*, who ſided with the *Engliſh*, and King *William* made a League, and reared a Stone-Croſs on *Stain-Moor* in *Weſtmerland*, called the *Roy-Croß*, for a Meer Mark to the Bounds of both Kingdoms. And ſhortly after this, the King took his Voyage for *Normandy* again, the People being there in Rebellion, but by the Proweſs of the *Engliſh* they were quickly brought again to their Obedience. Now, during this Stay in *Normandy*, the Nobles in *England* rebell again, but at his Return were quickly diſmaied. So he cauſed the Eyes of ſome of them to be put out, the hands of others to pe cut off, and ſome were hang'd upon Gibbets, and thoſe who eſceped the beſt, were Baniſhed.

No ſooner were theſe Troubles over, but *Swain* King of *Denmark* had manned 200 Sail of Ships for *England*'s Invaſion, but

but hearing of the Nobles Overthrow, they turned Sail for *Flanders*.

In the Year 1075. *Walcher* Biſhop of *Durham* purchaſed the Earldom of *Northumberland* of the King, but being an uſurping cruel Fellow, the Inhabitants ſlew him: the year enſuing the Earth was hard Frozen from the midſt of *November* to the midſt of *Aprill*. And the next year after, upon *Palm* Sunday a blazing Star was ſeen near the Sun: and this year *Robert* King *William*'s Son, ſeized on the Dukedom of *Normandy* by force. And his Father Sailing for *Normandy* again, at *Archenbray* in *Normandy*, entred Battel with his Son, who ran his Father through the Arm, bearing him off his Horſe, and ſo the King was forced to leave the Honour of the Field with the loſs of many men to his Son. And returning for *England*, he built the Tower of *London*, *Anno* 1078. And this year *Thurſtan* Abbot of *Glaſtenbury* cauſed 3 Monks to be ſlain in his Church, and 18 Men to be wounded, ſo that their Blood run down from the *Altar* to the Steps. And this very year alſo he cauſed a Survey to be taken of *England*, which is ſtill to be ſeen in the Book called *Dooms day Book*, kept in the King's Exchecquer, of every Hide of Land he exacted the ſum of ſix ſhillings, up-

upon this occaſion the *Engliſh* incited *Malcolm* the *Scotch* King to invade *England*, who waſted all as far as *Monk-cheſter* upon *Tine*; The King ſent his Son *Robert* with an Army againſt him, who at that time laid the Foundation of a *Caſtle* at *Monk-cheſter*, calling it *New-Caſtle*, and from this the Town there took its Name.

The King now perceiving himſelf well Seated in his Throne, began to provide for his Paſtime, and cauſed, in the South from *Salisbury* to the Sea, Towns and Villages and 36 Pariſh Churches to be pulled down and laid level with the Ground, and here he laied the Bounds of his *New Forreſt* for hunting in: But this Offence eſcaped not unpuniſhed, for in this Forreſt *Richard*, the Kings ſecond Son, was goared by a Dear and died: and *William Rufus* his Third Son was ſlain by Sir *Walter Tyrrel* by accident, and his Grand Child *Robert Curtoyſe*, being in purſuit of the Game, was ſtrucken by a Bough into the Jaws, and died.

After this *Pauls* Church was ſet on Fire, and many ſtrange Judgments happened in the Realm; In the Twentieth year of the King's Reign, ſuch a great Flood happened, that the Hills were hereby made ſoft, and conſumed, and with their fall o-

ver

verwhelmed many Villages to the great amazement of all the people: And not long after this, ſome diſpleaſure ariſing between the King and *Phillip* King of *France*, he took ſhip for *Normandy*; and falling ſick there, hearing of ſome ſcoffs put upon him by the *French* King; at his recovery he was ſo inraged, that he ſpoyled all the Weſt parts of *France*, and ſet the City *Meux*, or *Nauntz* on fire. By his laſt will he gave great Riches to the Church of St. *Stephens* in *Normandy*, which was of his own Founding, and among other things, he bequeathed his Crown and Regal Ornaments to it: He put the diſtinction between the two Arch-Biſhops of *Canterbury* and *York*; making *York* Primate of *England*, and *Canterbury* Primate of all *England*; alſo he made the Churches of *Scotland*, to be under the Primate of *York*, as the Churches of *England* were under the Primate of *Canterbury*. At the performance of his Funeral Rights in the Church of St. *Stephens*, in *Cane* in *Normandy*, being of his own Foundation; his Body was denyed Burial, by a Gentleman called *Aſcelinus Fitz-Arther*, who ſaid that it was the very place of his Fathers houſe Floor, which the Duke in his lifetime violently took from him, and upon his Inheritance Founded

the

the ſaid Church: Therefore, ſaith he, I Challeng this Ground, and in God's behalf, forbid that the Body of any Diſpoiler be cover'd in my Earth, neither ſhall it be inter'd i'th Precincts of my Right; Hereupon *Henry* the Dukes 4th Son, gave the Gentleman a hundred pounds weight of Silver to ſuffer his Fathers Body to be interred.

Though the Art of Conveyance be much improved ſince the Conquerors time, yet there was then more honeſty compriſed, in a ſmall Charter of an hand breadth than there is now in a Deed of a whole Skin of Parchment; This following was one of the Kings Charters.

I William, the third year of my Reign, give to thee Norman Hunter, to me that art both Leef and Dear,
The Hop, and the Hopton,
And all the bounds up and down,
Under the Earth to Hell, above the Earth to Heaven;
From me and mine,
To thee and thine,

As

As Good and as fair,
As ever they were,
To witness that this is South,
I bite the white Wax with my Touth,
Before Jug, Maud, and Margery,
And my youngest Son Henry,
For a Bow and a broad Arrow,
When I come to Hunt upon Yarrow.

In the last year of the King's Reign, there was found in *Wales*, in the Province called *Rose*, the Sepulcher of *Gawen* on the Sea-shore, who was Sisters Son of *Arthur* the Great, King of the *Britains*, it was in length 14 Foot.

This *William* was King of *England*, and Duke of *Normandy*, He was Son to *Robert* the Sixth Duke of *Normandy*, begotten on a Beautiful Damosel, called *Arlet*, the Daughter to a *Tanner*, as some report: He began his Reign on *Saturday* the 14 day of *October Anno* 1066, he reigned twenty years, ten Months, and twenty six dayes, and was the twenty one sole Monarch of *England*: he got his Sickness by an overheat, and died on *Thursday* the 9 day of *Sep-*

September in the 56 year of his Dutchy, 21 of his Kingdom, and ſixty fourth year of his Age, *Anno Domini* 1087.

CHAP. XI.

Of King William *the ſecond, commonly called* Rufus.

WILLIAM Poſting to *London*, after the Death of his Father, he carried with him Earl *Morcar*, and *Wilnoth* Son to *Harrold*, being both releaſed from their Impriſonment in *Normanay*; but moſt of the States ſtood for *Robert* his elder Brother, and had tried their Titles by the Sword, had not *Lanfranck* and *Wolſtan* two Learned Prelates ſtayed their hands. On *Sunday* the twenty ſix of *September*, *Anno* 1087, *William* was Crowned at *Weſtminſter* by *Lanfranck* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*. And now *Odo* the King's Vncle having been roughly dealt withal by *William* the Father, for Revenge thereof begins to draw the Nobles into ſedition againſt *William* the Son,

and further to accompliſh his deſires, he ſent Letters to *Robert Curtoiſe* the King's elder Brother and Duke of *Normandy*, to invade *England*, to which Requeſt *Robert* ſent anſwer according to *Odo's* expectation: ſo *Odo* and the Nobles expecting daily *Robert's* aſſiſtance fell into open Rebellion, and made a great ſpoil in ſeveral parts of the Kingdom; but *Robert*, not ſo haſty as was expected: in the mean time Biſhop *Odo* is taken and baniſhed: not long after Duke *Robert* enters *England* with his *Normans*, whereupon the King agreed with him to depart again, paying him three thouſand marks yearly: about this time *Langfranck* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* dying, the King kept the Biſhoprick in his hands four years. And the year after the King invaded *Normandy* and forced his Brother *Robert* to compoſition with him; after the Peace concluded between theſe two Brothers, they both took part againſt their younger Brother *Henry*, but at length were all reconciled.

And now *Malcolm* King of *Scots* entered *England*, doing much harm: and the King marching to oppoſe him, at their meeting a Peace was concluded, and he gave *Malcolm* twelve Villages, which he had formerly held under *William* the Conqueror

querour, for twelve marks yearly in Gold. At that time the King built *Carliſle* in *Cumberland*, having been demoliſhed two hundred years before by the *Danes*. And now he makes *Anſelm*, a *Norman* Abbot, Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, *Anno* 1093. About this time King *Malcolm* came to *Glouceſter*, to treat with the King again about the Peace of the Nations, and taking ſome diſtaſte at his Reception, he returned in a Rage, and raiſing an Army, he ſpoyled all before him as far as *Alnewick*; preſently after this *Robert Mowbray* and *William* of *Ancho* with ſome others conſpired to take the King's Life and Crown, and to ſet up *Stephen de Albemarle*, but they were prevented. This ſame year, *viz.* 1093, the King Conquered *Wales*, ſince which time the *Engliſh* Monarchs have been accounted the chief Governours thereof. The next year the King and his Brother *Robert* fell at odds again, but were quickly reconciled. And *Robert* intending for the Holy War, did Mortgage his *Dukedom* to *William* for 6666 pound of Silver, to furniſh him with neceſſaries for the War. And now to raiſe this Sum of Money, the King laied heavy Taxes on his Subjects, and neither Churches nor Monaſteries were Priviledged from this payment. This

Voyage for the Holy War was taken in the year of our Lord 1099. And the ſame year the King built new Walls about the Tower, and likewiſe built *Weſtminſter*-hall being ninety yards long, twenty four yards and two Foot broad; and yet when he firſt ſee it, he ſaid, It was too little by half, and ſo he would reſerve it for a Chamber. About this time began the *Ceſterſian* Order in *Burgandy*, as ſome old Authors affirm; and it was brought into *England* about the year 1135, and an Abby built for the Monks of that Order at *Rivaulx*.

Now the King going for *Normandy* to relieve his Subjects there, the Winds proving very croſs, the Pilate deſired the King to ſtay a while for a better Gale, but the King, no whit daunted, commanded to hoiſe up Sailes with theſe words, *Haſt thou ever heard that any King was drowned?* He denied that the Pope had any Authority over any Biſhop within his Realm, and alſo denied the Popes power of binding and looſing, but paied him *Peter-pence* granted by his Father: he alſo held it bootleſs to invocate Saints, curbed *Anſelm Arch-Biſhop* of *Canterbury*, and Taxed the ſwelling Clergy, for their *Pride*, *Luxury*, *Idleneſs*, and *Avarice*. In the Second year

year of his Reign a great Earthquake happened, and in the fourth year a great Lightning which burnt the Steeple of the Abby of *Wincheſter*, and rent the Beams of the Roof, caſting down the Image of our *Lady* and Crucifix, breaking one of the Legs thereof. And not long after, ſo great a Wind happened at *London* that it blew down 60, ſome ſay 606 houſes, and took off the Roof of *Bow*-Church, bearing it a great height into the Air, and ſix of the Beams being twenty ſeven foot long, with the fall ran twenty three foot into the Ground, the Streets being then unpaved: in the ſixth year of the King's Reign was ſo great a Famine and Mortality, that the Quick were ſcarce able to bury the Dead: and in the ninth year of his Reign two blaſing Stars with two Buſhes appeared, and other Stars ſeemed to ſhoot Darts one at the other. And the laſt year of his Reign the Sea overflowed its Banks, and drowned a great number of People in *Kent*, and overwhelm'd a great deal of Lands which had been Earl *Goodwins*, whoſe Name they retain to this day, being called *Goodwin's Sands*. There was alſo a Well of Blood, which roſe up out of the ground for the ſpace of 15 dayes, at *Fincham-ſtead* near *Abbington* in *Bark-ſhire*.

This *William Rufus* was King of *England*, but not Duke of *Normandy*: he was Third Son of *William* the Conquerour, by *Maud* his Wife, Daughter to *Baldwine*, the fifth Earl of *Flanders*. He began his Reign on *Thurſday* the ninth of *September*, *Anno Dom.* one thouſand eighty ſeven, and reigned twelve years, ten months and twenty three dayes: he was the twenty ſecond ſole Monarch of *England*. He was ſhot by Accident in *New Forreſt*, by Sir *Walter Tyrrel*, on *Wedneſday* the firſt day of *Auguſt*, *Anno Domini*, 1100. being the thirteenth year of his Reign, and the Forty fourth year of his Age: he was buried in the Quire of Saint *Swythine*, being the Cathedral Church of *Wincheſter*.

CHAP. XII.

Of King Henry *the firſt, commonly called* Beauclark, *for his Learning.*

KING *Henry* was Crowned at *Weſtminſter* by *Maurice* Biſhop of *London*,

London, in the abſence of *Anſelm* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, on Sunday the fifth day of *Auguſt Anno* 1100; But before his Coronation the Nobles conſtrained him to ſwear, To eaſe the People of their Taxes, and many other Oppreſſions, which he afterwards performed: And he reſtored to the *Engliſh* the uſe of Lights again, which his Father forbad by ringing of a Bell, and had continued about the ſpace of 33 years.

He alſo ordained ſeveral good Laws, and annexed his Great Seal to them, and his Name, with the ſubſcription of ſeveral Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and cauſed Copies of them to be ſent into every County to be ſafely kept, the heads of them take as followeth in theſe Seven Branches.

I. That the Church ſhould be free from Oppreſſions, and Reſervation of their Poſſeſſions upon vacancy.

II. That the Heirs of the Nobilty ſhould poſſeſs the Lands of their Fathers without Redemption from the King; which Favour alſo ſhould be granted by the Nobles to their Tenants.

III. That the Gentry might give in Marriage, their Daughters and Kinſ-

women, without the King's Licence, ſo it were not to the King's Enemies.

IV. That the Widow ſhould have her Jointure, and not be compelled to marry againſt her own Will.

V. That the Mother, or next of kindred, ſhould be Guardian of the Lands of their Children.

VI. That Coiners of Falſe Money ſhould be puniſhed: and a Meaſure to the length of the KING'S Arm, to be a Standard for Commerce among the People: And

VII. That all Debts to the Crown before his own Time ſhould be forgiven, and all Murthers before the Day of his Coronation to be pardoned.

With other ſuch like Indulgencies: And he alſo at this time confirmed King *Edward*'s Laws.

And now he made Suit to *Edgar* King of *Scotland*, to have *Maud* his Siſter to Wife. This Year 1100, his Brother *Robert* Duke of *Normandy*, was elected King of *Jeruſalem*, but he hearing of his Brother *Rufus*'s Death, refuſed it, in hopes of getting *England*'s Crown. And at his return from *Jeruſalem* invaded *England*, landed at *Portſmouth*: *Henry* to be quit of him, and to keep the Crown, granted him

him 3000 Marks yearly, and gave him royal Entertainment for six Moneths at Court.

After this *Belasm* Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and *Roger Mountgomery* rebelled, but they were overthrown by the King, and forced to abjure the Realm for ever. And now, the Pope's Imp, *Anselm* Archbishop of *Canterbury* begins to stir, and calling a Council at *London*, Excommunicated all Married Priests, and deprived many learned Prelates, because they were invested by the King, and not by the Pope. And now Duke *Robert* returned for *England* again, to congratulate his Brother's Fortune, and was so royally entertained, that at the Request of his Sister Queen *Maud*, he remitted the Annual payment of 3000 marks. But afterwards *Henry* picking a Quarrel with him, he sailed into *Normandy*, and made himself Master thereof. Afterwards *Robert* seeking to regain his own, the King took another Voyage for *Normandy*, where a bloody Battel was fought between them, and Duke *Robert* and *William* Earl of *Mortmain* were taken Prisoners, and the rest flying, *Henry* return'd Conqueror, having made *Normandy* subject to *England*, just that day 40 years that *England* became subdued to *Nor-*

mandy: And the Duke ſeeking to eſcape his Impriſonment, had both his Eyes put out by the King's Order. And now the King, begins to ſhew himſelf in his Colors, making no Bones of breaking his Oath made to his Peers; he baniſhed the *Flemmings* out of *England.* And about this time, to wit, *Anno* 1109. the Emperor *Henry* the IV. took to Wife *Maud* King *Henry*'s Daughter. And, now the Affairs of *Normandy* being diſturbed, the King haſted thither, and after the Suppreſſion of the Rebells, he created his Eldeſt Son Duke thereof, by which a Cuſtom grew that thenceforth the Kings eldeſt Sons were Dukes of *Normandy:* after this *Anſelm* Biſhop of *Canterbury* died *Anno Domini* 1114.

The High Court of Parliament, as ſome Authors affirm, was firſt ordained in this King's Reign, *Anno* 1116. in which year was exceeding great Lightning in *March*, and Thunder and Hail in *December*, and the Moon at both times ſeemed to be turned into *Blood.* And in *October* the ſame year, the River of Thames was ſo dried up, that one might have gone between *London*-Bridge and the Tower, on foot: This year alſo King *Lewis* of *France*, and the Earls of *Flanders* and *Anjou* ſought

to

to reſtore *William*, Duke *Robert's* eldeſt Son, to the Dukedom of *Normandy*; but were fruſtrated of their hopes by *Henry*: about this time *Maud* King *Henry's* Queen died.

After this *Anno* 1119. King *Lewis* enters *Normandy* again, and between him and the King was a bloody Battel fought; and *Baldwin* Earl of *Flanders*, and many thouſands beſides were ſlain, and the honour of the day fell to King *Henry*, who returned Victorioufly into *Roan*: And ſhortly after the Earl of *Anjou*, to curry the King's Favour, gave his Daughter to *William*, the King's eldeſt Son, in Marriage; of which Marriage the King conceived no little Comfort, but the budding Hopes of the conceived future Happineſs were quickly cropped by the hand of Fate, for at the King's Return for *England*, this new marri'd couple, with *Richard* and *Mary* other two of the King's Children, and *Richard* Earl of *Cheſter*, his Lady, and other Lords and Ladies were all caſt away at Sea.

The King after this, *Anno* 1121. took to his Second Wife *Adilicia*, Daughter of *Jeffery* firſt Duke of *Lovain*. And now Pope *Calixtus* the II. met the King in *Normandy*, to ſee if his Threats would work the King's Submiſſion to him, that he might

have

have the Packing and Dealing of the Cards for the Game of Spiritual Promotions in *England*: but neither Flatterings nor Threats would work upon him: , At this Meeting, two Youths, Sons to the Earl of *Mellent*, and Servants to the King, disputing with two of the Popes Cardinals, with Logical Syllogisms put the two Rabbies to the *Non-plus*. In this Pope's time *Anno* 1122. was the first *Lateran* Council held, being the ninth General Council.

About 3 years after this, *Anno* 1125. Pope *Honorius* the second, sent Cardinal *Cremensis* to certifie the Abuses of the Married Clergy; and to that purpose he made a Set Oration in Praise of *CHASTITY*, and Dispraise of *UNLAWFULL LUST*, for so he termed the Priests Marriage: and yet himself was taken that Night with a WHORE, and so he returned to his Master the Pope without Success.

Anno 1126. The King's Son in Law, the Emperor died, and his Wife returned into *England*, whereupon the King called a Parliament, and caused them to swear Fealty to the Empress his only Heir.

This same year one, *Arnold* an English Preacher of *Oxford* was cruelly Butchered, for preaching against the Pride of Prelates,

Prelates, and Prieſt's wicked Lives.

The next year after the King married his Daughter the Empreſs again to *Jeffery Plantaginet*, Son to *Foulk* Earl of *Anjou*. And about ſix years after, in the 33 year of this King, happened ſo great an Eclipſe of the Sun, that at Noon-day one might have ſeen the Stars in the Firmament, and about two dayes after this, there was a terrible Earthquake. And the ſame year happened ſuch a Raging Fire in *London*, that it conſumed a great part of the City from *Weſt-Cheap* to *Algate*.

The next year after, being the 34. of the King, Duke *Robert* the King's Brother after 26 years Impriſonment and the putting out of his Eyes, died in Priſon. And this year *Worceſter* and *Rocheſter* were burnt.

This *Henry* the Firſt was King of *England*, and Duke of *Normandy*; he was the 4th Son of *William* the Conqueror, by *Maud* his Wife Daughter to *Baldwine* the Fifth Earl of *Flanders*. He began his Reign on *Wedneſday* the firſt day of *Auguſt*, *Anno* 1100. and reigned 35 years 4 moneths, and 1 day: and was 23 Sole Monarch of *England*. He died of a Surfeit with eating *Lampreys* at the Town of St. *Dennis* in *Normandy*, on Munday the

ſecond

Second day of *December*, *Anno* 1135. being the 36 of his Reign, 21 of his Dukedom, and 65 of his Age. His Body was buried at *Redding* in *Bark-shire*, in an Abby of his own Founding.

CHAP. XIII.

Of King Stephen, *sometimes called* Stephen of Bloyce.

THis *Stephen* at his first coming for *England* landed at *Whitsand-Bay*, with whom came a wonderful Tempest of Thunder: His endeavours for the Crown were aided by *Henry* his younger Brother then Bishop of *Winchester*, *William* Arch Bishop of *Canterbury*, *Roger* Bishop of *Salisbury*, and *Hugh Biggot* late Steward to King *Henry*; all which swore him Fealty; although they had sworn it before to the Empress, King *Henry*'s Daughter, who is now by them rejected: And crown'd *Stephen* King at *Westminster*, on the 26 day of *December*, *Anno* 1135 by *William Corbell* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*;

bury; After which he granted his Subjects a Charter of ſome Immuities, Dated under his hand at *Oxford*, *Anno Domini* 1136, whoſe Tenour was, as followeth,

That all Liberties, Cuſtomes and Poſſeſſions granted to the Church ſhould ſtand firm.

That all Perſons and cauſes Eccleſiaſtical ſhould appertain only to Eccleſiaſtical Judges.

That none but Clergy men ſhould meddle with the vacancies of Churches or any Church mens goods.

That all bad uſages in the Land touching Forreſts, Exactions, *&c.* ſhould be utterly extirpated.

And laſtly, That the antient Laws ſhould be reſtored.

This year a Fire began at *London* Stone in the City of *London*, and conſumed all before it, from thence Eaſt-ward to *Aldgate*, and Weſt-ward to St. *Pauls* Church. Not long after this the King cauſed ſeveral Caſtles to be built in *England*, but by the advice of *Henry Fitz Empreſs* ſhortly after 1115 of them were demoliſhed again. And now *Baldwine de Redvers* Rebelling again, the King was taken and baniſhed, and a great Battel was ſhortly after fought againſt the *Welſh*; but the *Engliſh* loſt

loſt the day, and many of them were led away Captives by the *Welſh* Women, and ſuch a number of them drowned by the fall of a Bridge over *Temd*, that a paſſage was made over the Water with their dead Carcaſſes: in the year eleven hundred thirty ſeven *Rocheſter* was deſtroyed with Fire.

After this *David* King of *Scots* invaded *England*, and took *Carliſle* and *New-Caſtle*, and the King marching to oppoſe his further Progreſs, a Peace was concluded between them. Afterwards the King, in the Third year of his Reign, Created *Euſtace* his eldeſt Son Duke of *Normandy*; This year the Arch-Biſhop's Seat in *York*, St. *Martyns* Church without the Walls, and the Hoſpital with thirty nine Houſes, and much Riches were burnt. The King now paied his elder Brother *Theobald* two thouſand marks yearly for his Right of *Normandy* and *England*, and to *Jeffery Plantaginet*, Husband to *Maud* the Empreſs, he paid five thouſand Marks yearly for his Right to the Crown. Whileſt he was in *Normandy* ſetling his affairs: the *Scots* again invaded *England*; committing moſt barbarous Cruelties, as ripping up Women with Child, and toſſing their Infants on their Spear points: ſeveral of the Peers like-

likewiſe Revolted, and did Fortifie moſt of the ſtrong Caſtles in the Realm againſt the King, intending to bring *Maud* the Empreſs to the Crown: But the King, being no ſluggard, did ſo hotly purſue his *Barrons*, that he won moſt of the Caſtles from them, and put them to a ſtand: And with like ſucceſs did *Ralph* Biſhop of *Durham* (appointed General by *Thurſtan* Arch-Biſhop of *York* the King's Lieutenant of the North) go againſt the *Scots*, who were come as far as *Northumberland*, and manfully forced them to fly the Country. And ſhortly after, the King in Perſon marched into *Scotland*, and a Peace was again concluded between the two Kings. And *Stephen* brought with him into *England* *Henry*, *David*'s eldeſt Son, and made him Earl of *Huntington*.

And now the King began to quarrel with ſeveral of his Prelates, as *Salisbury*, *Lincoln*, and *Ely*, and demanding the keys of their Caſtles, exacting likewiſe great ſumms of money from them.

About this time *Maud* the Empreſs landed in *England*, and was carried into *Arrundel*-caſtle by *William de Albeny* who married the Queen Dowager King *Henry*'s Widdow, the King having intelligence thereof haſted to *Arundel*, at whoſe coming

ming (a Woman's Wit being beſt at a pinch) ſhe perſwaded him, That none, to her knowledge or with her conſent, were come with her, but thoſe who did and would owe him Allegiance: Hereupon he honourably conveyed her to *Briſtol*, from which place ſhe got to *Wallingford-Caſtle*, and in the mean while Earl *Robert*, her Brother divulged the News of her Arrivage, whereupon he got ſuch a number of People together for her cauſe, that they were hard to be numbred.

The King hereupon forthwith beſieges *Wallingford-Caſtle*, but not able to accompliſh his deſires, he removed his Siege to *Malmesbury*, and in the mean time the Empreſs got to *Lincoln*, and ſtored the City with Proviſion and other Neceſſaries: Hereupon the King withdrew to *Lincoln*, and ſo ſtraitly begirt the City with his Siege, that if the Empreſs had not made a ſhift to eſcape, ſhe had been here taken.

The King poſſeſſing himſelf of *Lincoln*, Earl *Robert*, and *Ranulph* Earl of *Cheſter* went againſt him with a mighty Army, and making over the River pitched their Tents in the King's ſight; the King ordering his Army, Trumpets ſounded to Battel, and the Armies joined in Fight; but the Kings party being overpowred, they began to

to faint and run away, leaving the King almoſt alone, who behaved himſelf ſo Champion-like, that he drove down whole Troops before him, until his Battel-Ax broke, and his Sword flew into pieces in his hand; and then being Weaponleſs he was ſtruck down with a Stone which was thrown at him, and ſo was ſeized on, but preſerved from Violence by Earl *Robert's* Command, and from thence he was carried Priſoner to the Empreſs to *Glouceſter*, from which place he was ſent bound to *Briſtoll*.

And now the Empreſs Triumphed as ſole Sovereign of *England*; all the People, ſave thoſe of *Kent*, doing her Allegiance; to *Wincheſter* ſhe marched in State, and there received the Regal Crown, from thence ſhe went to *London*, where ſhe was received with Royal proceſſion.

And now the reports of *Stephen's* Impriſonment being got into *Normandy*, his Subjects there began to incline to *Jeffery* the Husband of the Empreſs: ſhortly after this, Earl *Robert* the Empreſs Brother was taken Priſoner, by ſome of the King's party, who had eſcaped from *Lincoln*, who carrying him to *Glouceſter* there impriſoned him, and growing at length weary of his Irons, and hard Lodging, he and the King were

were releaſed one in Liew of the other: The Earl after his Releaſment went for *Normandy* to raiſe more aid, but in the mean while King *Stephen* beſieged the Empreſs in *Oxford*, where ſhe was brought to ſuch a ſtraight, that ſhe was forced to fly by Night, with ſome of her Company, Diſguiſed, getting over the *Thames* on the Ice, it being then Winter, from which place they ran on Foot through Snow and Ditches to *Abbington*, being about five miles; and here they took Horſe, and got to *Wallingford-Caſtle*. And by this time Earl *Robert* and Prince *Henry* the Empreſs Son, were landed at *Warran-haven* from whence they got to the Empreſs; but ſhe at length being wearied with the various ſucceſs of War and never out of Troubles, left *England*, and returned to her Husband into *Normandy*, having ſent her Son *Henry* thither before her.

At *Lincoln* the King (after the Empreſs Departure) cauſed all the Barrons to ſwear Allegiance to Prince *Euſtace*, *Stephen's* Son; And *Theobald* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, refuſing to conſecrate *Euſtace* King, was forced to fly into *Normandy* for his ſafety, and the King ſeized all his Poſſeſſions, no King before *Stephen's* time durſt

durſt enter *Lincoln*, being frighted with the Fooliſh Propheſies of ſome Wizards.

After this *Henry* the Empreſs's Son entered *England* again, and was met by the King, whoſe Armies had joined in Battel, but that the Winter Storms prevented them, and ſo a Truce was concluded, which thing was very diſpleaſing to Prince *Euſtace*, who not long after died of a Frenzy.

After his Death, a Peace was concluded, and the King adopted Prince *Henry* the Empreſs's Son for his Heir and Succeſſor: In the laſt year of the King's Reign, a little before his Death, was ſeen the Sign of the Croſs in the Moon.

This *Stephen* was King of *England*, and Duke of *Normandy*, he was the Third Son of *Stephen* Earl of *Bloyce* by his Wife *Adilicia* or *Alice*, third Daughter to *William* the Conquerour; His Reign began on *Munday* the ſecond day of *December*, *Anno Domini* eleven hundred thirty five, and he reign'd eighteen years, ten moneths, and twenty dayes: and was the twenty fourth ſole Monarch of *England*: He died of the *Illiack-Paſſion* mixed with his old Diſeaſe the *Emmeroyds*, in the Monaſtery of the Monks at *Dover*, on *Munday* the twenty fifth day of *October*, *Anno Domini* eleven

eleven hundred fifty four: his Body was buried at *Feaversham* in *Kent*, in an Abby of his own founding. In the fourth year of this King's Reign was the second *Lateran* Council, Innocent the II. *Pope*.

CHAP. XIV.

Of King Henry *the Second, sometimes called* Henry Fitz-Empress.

THis *Henry* was three times crowned: first, by *Theobald* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, at *Westminster*: then at *Lincoln*: and lastly, at *Worcester*. His Privy Council he chose of the gravest Peers, and *Thomas Becket* his Chancellor. About the 5 of his Reign, 30 *Waldenses*, or thereabouts, being come into *England*; were persecuted by a Council of Bishops held at *Oxford*, and by the King's Command all persons were prohibited to give them any Food, whereby they miserably perished: And now the King, and *Malcolm* King of *Scots*

Scots entered Amity upon the ſame Conditions as were agreed upon in *Henry* the firſt's time. And in Token of his Subjection, the King of *Scots*, offered his Hat and Saddle upon St. *Peters* Altar in *York*, and there left them.

About this time the *Jews* crucified a Child at *Glouceſter*. And now *Theobald* dying, *Becket* the Chancellor was made Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and he denied to take the Oath, for obſervation of the Articles, adminiſtred to the Clergy, which the reſt of the Biſhops had taken, and were clearly againſt the Pope's Authority.

Hereupon the Contention between the King and *Becket* grew ſo hot, that the Pope ſent *Philip* his Almoner to perſwade the Biſhop to ſwear, who, at his Requeſt, took the Oath, *Anno* 1163. *London*-Bridge was made anew of Timber, by one *Peter* the Prieſt of *Cole-church*. And now *Becket* ſtanding ſeveral times in Oppoſition againſt the King, at length was condemned of Perjury, and being called to hear his Sentence as a Traytor, he made ſhift to eſcape in Diſguiſe into *Flanders* by the Name of *Deerman*.

Now the King ſends his Embaſſadors to the Pope, requeſting him to ſend two of his Cardinals to judge the Caſe, the Pope retur-

returned Anſwer, That he would Judg him himſelf, when he ſaw Cauſe: upon the Receit of this Anſwer, the King made an Order that all the Clergy that were with the Pope, or did Appeal to *Rome*, ſhould have their Livings ſequeſtred; and baniſhed all the Kinred of *Becket*, Man, Woman, Child and Suckling.

And now the King ſtoutly withſtood all the Popes Threats, Edicts and Bulls, denying alſo the payment of *Peter-pence*. And *Roger* Archbiſhop of *York*, at the King's Command, in Contempt of *Becket*, crowned *Henry* the King's Son. But *Becket* after 7 years Baniſhment, was again reconciled to the King, and reſtored to his former Dignity.

During theſe Stirs, there was one *Gilbert Foliott*, Doctor of Divinity in *Oxford*, who perſwaded the King to curb the Pride of the Clergy, and this Doctor often reprooved proud *Becket* to his Face, for which he was much hated and perſecuted: Now *Becket*, at his ſecond Entrance on his Biſhoprick, excommunicated ſeveral Prelates: And King *Henry*, being in *Normandy*, and hearing hereof, chanced to ſpeak ſome words againſt the Biſhop; which moved four of his Courtiers to ſale for *England*, where in the Church of *Canterbury*

terbury they murthered Biſhop *Becket*, *Anno* 1170. He was afterwards canonized by the Pope, and is reputed amongſt thoſe of the *Romiſh* perſwaſion, for a great Saint. He was, by Birth, a *Londoner*, his Mother a *Sarazen*, and by Profeſſion he was a *Civilian*.

After the King returned for *England*, *Robert Fitz-Stephen* a valliant man (without the King's Knowledg) ſailed for *Ireland*, where he became Conqueror of ſeveral Strong-holds. But the King himſelf, who had it in his Thoughts long before to make a Conqueſt thereof, ſailed thither, and impriſoned *Fitz-Stephen*, who had made way for the King's Conqueſt. After ſome Skirmiſhes, the King conquered *Ireland*, and eſtabliſhed Religion there; and built alſo a Magnificent Caſtle at *Dublin*, and ſo returned for *England*. About this time it was ordained,

That Men ſhould make their Teſtaments in preſence of their Neighbours: And if the Man that died had Wife and Children, he was to caſt up what he owed to other men, and to Servants for their Wages: And then the reſt of his Goods were to be divided into Three Parts, one part to his Children, another part to his

Wife, and the third part, for his Burial, and to Pious Vſes.

After this the King ſailed to *Normandy*, whither the Pope had ſent two Cardinals to take the King's Purgation for *Becket*'s Death: His Pennance was,

I. That he ſhould, at his own proper Charges, maintain 200 Soldiers one year, for Defence of the Holy Land.

II. That he ſhould freely ſuffer Appeals to *Rome*.

III. That he ſhould revoke all Cuſtoms againſt the Churches Liberties.

IV. That he ſhould reſtore the Poſſeſſions of *Canterbury*. And

V. Receive all the baniſhed Friends of *Becket* into *England* again.

About this time *Silveſter Girald* a learned Man, wrote a Book againſt the Wickedneſs of the Monks, whereby he ſtirred up thoſe Hornets againſt him. And now the young King, by the Inſtigation of his Mother, ſought to depoſe his Father. But after ſeveral Battels, fought between them, and much Blood ſpilt, for the ſpace of Three years, at length they were reconciled.

And after this the King called a Parliment at *Northampton*, and divided *England* into ſix Circuits. And appointed three

three Juſtices itinerants for every Circuit. To this Parliament came the King of *Scotland* and his Peers. Shortly after the calling of this Paliament the young King *Henry* died: And *Heraclius*, the Patriarch of *Jeruſalem*, came to the King to deſire his Aid in the Holy Land: but was denyed.

In the 20 of the King's Reign, the City of *Leiceſter* was burnt, by the King's Command, the Walls and Caſtle raſed, and the Inhabitants diſperſed into other Cities, for their Diſobedience to the King. And this year *Chriſt's Church* in *Canterbury* was burnt: and about ſix years after the City of *York* was burned: and in the year 1185. The King beſtowed *Ireland* upon his Son *John*: And this year the Abby of *Glaſtenbury* was conſumed with fire: and the next year after was a great Earthquake that threw down many Buildings, and rent in Pieces the Cathedral Church of *Lincoln*: *Chicheſter* alſo was burnt.

After this *Richard* the King's Son, by the help of *Philip* King of *France*, rebelled againſt his Father, and drove him out of the City *Mentz* in *Main*, which he dearly loved, being his Birth-place.

In the 33 of the King, near *Orford*, in *Suffolk*, was taken a Fiſh, having the ſhape

of a Man: which Fiſh was kept by the Governour of *Orford*-caſtle ſix months and above, for a Wonder; but was never heard to ſpeak a word: he would eat all manner of meat gladly, but was moſt gready after raw Fleſh or Fiſh: at length he ſtole away from his Keeper, and ran to the Sea again.

The King had a fair Concubine, called *Roſamond*, whom *Elianor* the Queen poiſoned, for which Cauſe, and for ſtirring up his Son againſt him, the King impriſoned her: and cauſed *Roſamond* to be burien at *Godſtow*, near *Oxford*, with this Epitaph over her;

Hic jacet in Tumba Roſa Mundi, non Roſa munda,
Non Redolet, ſed Olet, quæ Redolere ſolet.

Within this Tomb lies the World's chiefeſt Roſe,
She who was ſweet, will now offend your Noſe.

Anno 1188. The Town of *Beverly* with the Church of St. *Johns* there was burnt.

This *Henry* the Second was King of *England*, and Duke of *Normandy*, *Guyen* and *Aquitain*. He was the eldeſt Son to *Joffery*

Jffery Plantaginet Earl of *Anjou* (ſon to *Fulk* King of *Jeruſalem*) by *Maud* his Wife, eldeſt Daughter to *Henry* the firſt: He began his Reign on *Munday* the 25 of *October*, *Anno* 1154. and reigned 34 years, 8 months, and 11 dayes: and was the 25 ſole Monarch of *England*. He died at *Chinon*, on *Thurſday* the 6 of *July*, *Anno* 1189. and was buried at *Font-Everad* in *Normandy*, the 25 of the King's Reign. *Anno* 1179. was the third *Lateran Council*, *Alexander* the III was Pope: this was the Eleventh General Council.

CHAP. XV.

Of King Richard *the firſt, commonly called* Richard Courdelion.

KING *Richard* at his Coronation by *Balwine* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, ſwore to keep ſeveral Articles Adminiſtred to him by the Peers, which were for the benefit of the Realm, in his time were thoſe famous *Robbers* and Out-Laws called

Robin-Hood and *Little-John*. The King's firſt attempts were for the Holy War, for performance of which Voyage he ſold and mortgaged ſeveral parcells of his Revenue, ſcarce ſparing his City of *London* from Sale, and ſcruzed eleven hundred pounds Sterling out of *Stephen de Turnham*, his late Fathers Treaſurer; but before his Expedition, *William* King of *Scots* came into *England*, and made a League with the King; and ſent his Brother *David* and ten thouſand Scots with him for the holy War. The King before he took his Journey; gave his Brother *John* ſix Earldoms, *Cornwal*, *Dorſet*, *Somerſet*, *Nottingham*, *Derby*, and *Lancaſter*, he alſo made *William Longchamp*, Biſhop of *Ely*, Governour of the Realm till his return, joining with him *Hugh* Biſhop of *Durham* for his Aſſiſtance in the North parts.

And now having ſettled his affairs, he, with ſeveral of his Nobles took Shipping for *France*, where he and *Philip* King of *France* became ſworn Brothers, and both ſet forwards for the holy War: King *Richard* coming to *Sicilia*, aſſalted the King thereof, (who had uſurped the Kingdom, after the Death of *William* who was Husband to Lady *Jane*. King *Richard's* Siſter) making an Agreement with him, and gave him twen-

twenty thouſand ounces of Gold for his Siſters Dowry, and twenty thouſand ounces more for the Love he bore to the *Engliſh* Nation: yet, for all this ſhew of Love, he and *Philip* of *France* took Council againſt King *Richard*. *Joachin* the Abbot, expounding the Apocalypſe to King *Richard* at *Calabria* near *Sicily*, told him that *Antichriſt* was born, and then in the City of *Rome*, *viz.* the Pope.

The King in his Paſſage Conquered the Iſle of *Cyprus*, and left in it *Richard de Camvile* and *Robert de Turnham* Vice-Royes. And the *Engliſh* and *French* beſieged the City *Ptolomais*, and won it: ſhortly after this, the *French* King returned (not without great ſhame) to his own Kingdom.

Whilſt King *Richard* was imployed in the Holy War, his Brother *John* and ſome others of the Peers deprived *William Longchamp* of his Command, for ſeveral Outrages by him committed, eſpecially upon *Jeffery* Arch-Biſhop of *York*, the King's Brother. The King at his approach to *Jeruſalem* took three thouſand Camels, and four thouſand Horſes and Mules of the *Salladines* coming from *Babylon*, and all the Carriages with their Rich Spoil.

And now the Duke of *Burgandy* and

his Regiment forſaking King *Richard*, he made a Peace with *Saladine* for three years, and ſo returned very Penſive that he had neither conquered *Jeruſalem* nor *Saladine*. And intending to have gone through *Germany*, he was taken in Diſguiſe in *Vienna*, and the Duke ſeized him for his Priſoner: The News of the King's Impriſonment coming to *England*, his Mother with other of his faſt Friends, Swore the Realm to be true to the King: and made all the Strong Holds ſure for him. But the Subjects of *Normandy*, in his Captivity, were ſet upon by the *French*.

After this the King regained his Liberty, paying to the Emperor 100000 Marks ſterling, and half ſo much to the Duke for his Ranſom: the Emperor afterwards, to gratifie the King, made him King of *Province*. *Philip* of *France* having notice of the King's Releaſement, ſent word to Earl *John*, the King's Brother (who had endeavoured to gain the Crown in his Brothers Captivity) that the *Devil* was let looſe again. After his Releaſement he came for *England*, and was joyfully received by *Hubert* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, and ſhortly after Earl *John* was adjudged by his Peers to looſe all his Eſtate. And now the King cauſed himſelf to be Crowned again

at

at *Winchester*; and had a new Great Seal made, by which Device he got great Summs of money out of his Subjects, causing them to have all their Evidences new Sealed: after this, being at Dinner at *Westminster*, and, hearing of the Siege of *Nerville*, he swore he would not turn his F[illegible] till he had got thither with his Army [illegible] and so caused the Wall to be cut dow[illegible] where he was, that he might pass thr[illegible]ugh, which Breach was to be perceiv[illegible]d two hundred years after. And now h[illegible]e forgave his Brother, Earl *John*, an[illegible]d getting a great Victory over the *Fre nch* at *Gysors*; He thus spoke, Not we, saith he, but *DIEV ET MOND ROIT*, that is, *God and our Right* hath obtained this Victory: after this the Kings of *England* made it their Motto. Afterwards, by the interceeding of Pope *Innocent* the Third, a Peace was concluded between *England* and *France*. And not long after this, the King lying a Garrison against the Castle of *Chalus*, was there shot in the left Arm by an *Arballaster*, standing on the Wall, with a square Arrow out of a Steel Bow, of which Wound he shortly after died.

He banished all the *Jews* of *Norwich* St. *Edmund Bury*, *Lyncoln*, *Stanford*, *Lyn* and *York*, at which last place above five

hundred of them, beſides Women and Children, entred a Tower of the Caſtle, and when the *Chriſtians* came to Beſiege them, the *Jews* cut the Throats of their Wives and Children, and caſt them on the Beſiegers heads, and then burnt both the Houſe and themſelves, ſo deſperatly Wicked were they.

This *Richard* the firſt, was King of *England*, and Duke of *Normandy*, *Guyen* and *Aquitain*: He was the third Son of King *Henry* the Second, by *Elianor* his Queen, eldeſt Daughter and Heir to *William* Duke of *Aquitain*: His Reign began on *Thurſday* the ſixth of *July* 1189, he reigned nine years and nine Months, and was the twenty ſixth ſole Monarch of *England*. He died of the before named Wound in his Arm, on *Tueſday* the ſixth of *April*, *Anno Domini* 1199, being in the tenth year of his Reign, and 42 of his Age. His body was buried at *Font-Everad*.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

Of King John, *commonly termed, by his Father,* John Lackland.

HE was Crowned at *Weſtminſter* by *Hubert* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, and had much ado before he got the Crown, and more ado before the People would ſwear him Fealty; which when they did it, was with a Reſervation. *Arthur*, King *John*'s Nephew, by his Elder Brother *Jeffery*, with whom ſided *Philip* King of *France*, did mightily oppoſe King *John*'s proceedings, but he was backt by *Otho* the Emperour. And *Hubert* the Arch-Biſhop, in a great Aſſembly, made an Oration, wherein he Declared that the Crown of *England* was meerly Arbitrary and Elective. Now the King after ſeveral Out-fals between *Philip* King of *France* and him, at length a Peace was concluded, wherein it was agreed that *Lewis*, Heir of *France*, ſhould marry King *John*'s Neece.

After the Peace concluded the King returned for *England*, and ordered a collection

lection of 3*s*, on every *Carucata* of Land, for the Marriage of his Neece, and his Martial uſes: But *Jeffery* Arch-Biſhop of *York*, (Son to King *John*'s Father by *Roſamond* his Father's Concubine) denyed the Payment hereof within his Precincts: and likewiſe refuſed to accompany the King his Brother into *France* to ſolemnize the Marriage, and conclude the Peace: for which Contemps the King cauſed all his Temporalties to be Seized on.

After this, the King and *William* King of *Scotland* meeting at *Lincoln*, they there ſwore Amity and Faithful Love, upon the *Croſier-ſtaff* of Arch-Biſhop *Hubert*. But now the *French* King breaking the Peace concluded on, ſeveral Battels were fought between him and King *John*, and Prince *Arthur* was taken Priſoner and died. The Pope ſought a Reconciliation between the two Kings, but it took no effect. After this the King returned, and called a Parliament at *Oxford*, at which time they granted him 33 *s*. 4 *d*. for every Knights Fee.

In the year 1204, *Normandy* fell from *England* to the *French*, after it had been disbranched from *France* about 319 years, the next year after the Arch-Biſhop died, whoſe Wealth and Poſſeſſions were Seized on by the King, in Regard of his haughty car-

carriage in his life time, and *John Gray*, Biſhop of *Norwich*, was tranſlated to *Canterbury*.

And now the King bethinks himſelf again on Revenge upon the *French*; and with a great Army landed at *Rochel*, and preſently won the Caſtle *Mount Auban*, which was reputed *invincible*, after this the City *Angiers* was alſo ſubjected by him. And at length the two Kings met, but, by the interceeding of Forein Prelates, a two years Peace was concluded.

About this time the King ſent one *Alexander* a Divine of *Oxford*, to the Pope to defend his Authority againſt that of *Rome*, which he very well performed and made out both by Scripture and Reaſon: and writing againſt the Pope's Authority, he was afterwards perſecuted and baniſhed by *Langton* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, and died in Exile: ſhortly after this the Emperour *Otho* arived in *England*, and was Royally received by the King, who after ſome days of Banquetting returned again. And now the Pope begins to play his Prancks, depriving Arch-Biſhop *Gray*, and ſetting up *Stephen Langton* in his place, writing to the King in his behalf: and now began the King's miſeries to approach, for upon this Account the King wrote to *Pope*

In-

Innocentius the Third, threatning him for intruding upon his Prerogative: the Pope returned him a thundring Anſwer, and preſently after ſent his Apoſtolical command to the *Prelates*, *London*, *Ely*, and *Worceſter* to interdict the Kingdom, if the King continued in his Obſtinacy. This Commiſſion was put in Execution, and the Church Doors ſhut up for ſeveral years: ſome Authors ſay 6 years, ſo that the People lived more like *Infidels* than *Chriſtians*; for which affront ſeveral of the Clergy were baniſhed by the King, and ſent to the Pope their Maſter.

And now the *Iriſh*, being in Rebellion, the King haſted thither, at whoſe arrival more then twenty petty Kings came to him to *Dublin*, doing their Allegiance. About this time *Gualter Maxes*, Arch-Deacon of *Oxford*, preached vehemently againſt the Pride of the Pope, and wrote a Book called the *Revelation* of the *Romiſh Goliah*, for which he was much perſecuted and hated. Shortly after this *Philip* King of *France*, by commiſſion from the Pope, took Ship for *England*, to depoſe King *John*, the Pope promiſing him the Crown of *England*: but the King prepared againſt his coming, yet fearing the *French* Power, he, unwillingly, ſwore to *Pandulphus*, the Pope's *Nuncio*, to ſub-

ſubmit, in all things, to the judgment of the Church: hereupon *Pandulphus* ſwore him, touching all things in his Excommunication, that he ſhould ſtand to the Popes Judgment, and that he ſhould reſtore to their former Dignities the Arch-Biſhop, Biſhops and Monks: he was alſo forced to ſurrender his *Crown, Scepter, Sword, Robes* and *King* into *Pandulphus*'s, the Popes Attorneys, hands; laying them at his feet: And laſtly, to hold his Crown in Fee-Farm of the Pope, at the yearly Rent of 1000 Marks. And now the Pope got the Prey which he ſo long hunted after: But the King was continually after peſtered with the Pope, between whom and the Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury* he was *banded* like a *Tennice-Ball*.

The Barrons alſo proved ſeveral times diſloyal to him, and at laſt betrayed the Crown of *England* to *Lewis* of *France*, ſending him their Letter of Allegiance, hereupon *Lewis* (againſt the Popes Command) ſet forwards for *England*, with 600 Ships, and 80 Boats, and landed in the Iſland of *Thannet* in *Kent*, to whom all the Treacherous Barrons Fled: from thence he marched to *London*, and at St. *Paul's* Church he took the Oath of the *Citizens*, and the Oath of the Barons at *Weſtminſter*. The King ſeeing theſe proceedings

ceedings ſpoiled the Caſtles of the Barrons, which cauſed them to Repent of their Diſloyalty, forthwith returning to the King again who then lay ſick at *Newark* and ſhortly after died.

In this King's Reign *London*-Bridge was built of Stone, being but of Wood at firſt, and ſeveral Prodigies were ſeen in his Reign, and alſo terrible Storms of Thunder and Lightning with Hail Stones as big as *Gooſe-Egs*, which deſtroyed Men and Women, beſides Cattel and Corn Fields.

In the 15 of the King, a Fire hapning in *London*, near the Bridge, People thronging to make ſome help, the Fire by the Violence of the Wind took hold on both ends of the Bridge, ſo that the People could not paſs either backwards or forwards, and and ſo Barges, Boats, *&c.* coming to their Aſſiſtance, the People thronged ſo indiſcreetly into them, that the Boats ſunk, and above three thouſand Perſons were drowned in the *Thames*.

It is ſaid that this King *John* was immoderate in blaſphemies and execrations, and that he was ſo Luxurious that he deſtroyed *Matilda* a Beautiful Maid, cauſing her to drink Poyſon, becauſe ſhe would not yield to his intreaty to be corrupted by him: he is alſo thought to have ſought

aid

aid from *Mirammula* King of *Affrica*, whileſt he was in his Troubles, promiſing him the Kingdom of *England*, if he Conquered, and to renounce his *Chriſtian* Faith. *Anno* 1215. being the 16 of the King was held the IV *Lateran* Council, *Innocentius* the Third being Pope: this was the 12 general Council, in which Auricular Confeſſion was eſtabliſhed, and the Cup taken from the Laity in the Communion.

This *John* was King of *England*, Lord of *Ireland*, and Duke of *Normandy*, *Guyen* and *Aquitain*, he was ſixth Son of King *Henry* the Second by his Queen *Elianor* eldeſt Daughter and Heir to *William* Duke of *Aquitain*: his Reign began on *Tueſday* the 6 day of *April*, *Anno* 1199, and continued 17 years, 6 months, and 13 days. He was the 27 ſole Monarch of *England*, and was Poyſoned by one *Simon* a Monk of *Swineſted Abby* in *Lincolnſhire*, which was upon this occaſion, as it is ſaid, *viz.* That the King being there at Dinner, and having an half penny loaf in his hand, he ſwore, if he lived, it ſhould be at twelve pence before that time twelve Months; and the Monk over-hearing theſe words poyſoned him. He died on *Wedneſday* the nineteenth day of *October*, *Anno* 1216. in the eighteenth year of his Reign, and

50 year of his Age, his body was buried at *Worceſter*.

CHAP. XVII.

Of King Henry *the Third, commonly called* Henry of Wincheſter.

THis *Henry* about the Age of 9 years was Crowned at *Glouceſter*, in the preſence of the Popes Legate *Wallo*, and other Nobles, and the Earl of *Pembrook*, by conſent of the Peers, was made Guardian of his Perſon and Kingdom. Shortly after a Truce was concluded between *Lewis* of *France* and the King, *Lewis* then returning for *France*, but ſtaied not long 'ere he came for *England* again with freſh ſupplyes taking his march to *Lincoln*. In the mean while the Earl of *Pembrook*, by the Advice of *Wallo* and the Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, raiſed an Army, and gave the *French* Battel at *Lincoln*, where they received a great Overthrow, ſo that *Lewis* haſted to *France* for more Aid; after *Lewis*

Lewis returned from *France*, he was beſieged in *London*, and forced, at length, to make Peace, and depart the Realm.

And now the Nobles falling into Rebellion, they were fought by the Earl of *Pembrook*, who ſhortly after died: after whoſe Death, *Peter de Rupibus*, Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, and ſome others were made Guardians to the King; and upon this change the King was Crowned again at *Weſtminſter*, by *Stephen* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, the King having the *Saturday* before laid the firſt Stone of the new work of the Abby Church at *Weſtminſter*. After this the King made *Hubert de Burgo* cheif Juſtice of *England*. And now the Barrons and *Welſh* being in Rebellion again, and hearing of the King's march towards them, durſt not ſtay his coming. *Anno* 1222, *Alexander* King of *Scotland* was married to the King's Siſter at *York*.

And this year was granted to the King the Ward-ſhip of Heirs and their Lands: about this time an Impoſture at the Provincial *Synod* at *Oxford* ſuffered himſelf to be wounded in the Hands, Feet and Side, calling himſelf *Chriſt*, who together with a Woman, that took upon her to be the Mother of God, were immured between two Walls, where they ended their Lives miſerably;

rably; And ſhortly after one *Conſtantine Fitz-Arnulf*, raiſing a Tumult in *London*, was taken and hanged by *Hubert de Burgoe's* Order, and the common ſort had their Hands and Feet cut off.

Now the Barrons being earneſt for Confirmation of Liberties, and denied by *William Briwere*, one of the King's Council, the King to pleaſe all parties Anſwered; *All of us have ſworn to thoſe Liberties, and muſt keep them.* And hereupon Writs were iſſued out to inquire upon Oath, what Liberties were currant in or from the time of *Henry* his Grand-Father. Not long after this, the King ſent Embaſſadors to the King of *France*, to demand *Normandy* and other his Tranſmaritain places, but they were denied him: and now the King, upon ſome Diſtaſt taken againſt one *Falcaſius*, Commanded all Strangers to depart the Realm: after this a Parliament being called, the King confirmed *MAGNA CHARTA* under his Seal, before they would yield to grant him a Subſidy. And now the King, having gotten Money, ſent his Brother *Robert* and other Nobles into *France*, for the Regaining his Dominions there, who in ſpite of Fate got and held *Aquitain*: after this, more aid being ſent

ſent, they endeavoured the gaining of *Normandy* alſo.

The King having now gotten a Fifteenth of all Degrees in his Realm, and wreſted 5000 marks out of *London* beſides. At the next Parliament at *Oxford*, by the advice *Hubert de Burgo*, he revoked the great Charter by Plea of *Infra Etatem:* hereupon the Barrons Rebelled threatning to drive him out of his Kingdom: and the *Welſh* being then in Rebellion too, the King was neceſſitated to conclude a diſhonourable Peace. After this Ambaſſadors came from *Gaſcoign*, *Poictu* and *Normandy*, promiſing their aſſiſtance, if the King would go in Perſon with an Army thither: whereupon he prepared, and the concourſe of Nobles and others for the Voyage was ſo numerous, that there was not Shipping for half the Company: whereat the King was ſo inraged, that he called *Hubert de Burgo* Rank old Traytor, becauſe no more Ships were prepared, and ran at him with his Sword, and being that time prevented of his Voyage, he took Shipping the next year, but returned without his expectation, after he had ſpent all his Treaſure.

Anno the 15 of the King, upon St *Pauls* day ſuch an horrible Thunder lightned

ed on the Cathedral of St. *Pauls* Church in *London*, when *Roger Niger* the Biſhop was at Maſs there, that the Church thereby was ſo ſhaken as if it would have fallen, and after that came ſuch a flaſh of Lightning, that all the People thought they ſhould have been burnt; and ſo all the People (ſave the Biſhop and one Deacon) run out of the Church, and being aſtoniſhed fell on the Ground, void of underſtanding.

The next year after, the Monks of *Canterbury* and the King choſe *Ralph Nevil* for Arch-Biſhop there, and after him a ſecond, third and fourth; calling *Edmund* of *Abbington*, before they could pleaſe the Pope, all being diſtaſtful to him, till this *Edmund* was choſen. Vpon the 7 of *April*, *Anno* 1233. there appeared 4 Suns, as it were, beſides the natural Sun, of a red colour, and a great Circle of Chriſtal colour; and the morrow after St. *Martins* day, began Thunder very horrible, which laſted 15 days. The King now wanting Money cauſed all Sheriffs, Bayliffs, and other Officers to clear up their Accompts in the Exchecquer: he removed alſo *Hubert de Burgo* from his place of chief Juſtice, through the Biſhop of *Wincheſter*'s Suggeſtions, and Articles being preferred againſt the chief Juſtice, the King's

King's heart was ſo alienated from him, that *Hubert*, fearing the Event fled to Sanctuary, in *Merton* in *Surry*; hereupon Sir *Godfrey de Cranchcome*, with 300 men, were ſent to ſeek him, where finding him at *Merton*, they took him from the Sanctuary, and brought him Priſoner to the Tower at *London*; and at length he was forced to yield up all his Treaſure (being of an incredible value) into the King's hands, but all would not do, for he was ſent to the Caſtle of *Deviſes*, there to remain as free Priſoner, and 4 Knights appointed for his Keepers there.

After this the King diſplacing *Engliſh* Officers from about him, put in *Poictovines* and *Brittons* in their Rooms: and Summoning a Parliament to *Oxford*, the Barrons refuſed to come, becauſe of this diſtaſte of the Strange Officers, and being again ſummoned to *London*, refuſed to be preſent; and ſent the King word, If he would not drive the Strangers from Court, they would drive both him and them from it: and upon this account Earl Marſhal and Lord *Baſſet*, with other Nobles Rebelled, and took *Hubert de Burgo* out of Priſon, carrying him along with them into *Wales*: and the Biſhops of *Canterbury*, *Cheſter* and *Rocheſter*, were ſent into

Wales

Wales to take up the buſineſs: but before they got thither the Earl Marſhal was gone into *Ireland* and there died; and *Leoline* Prince in *Wales* would condeſcend to nothing, till the King would grant to him and thoſe Nobles with him their Pardon, which accordingly was done, and *Hubert de Burgo* received again into favour.

Shortly after this, *Iſabel* the King's Siſter was married to the Emperor, there being at the Marriage 3 Kings, 11 Dukes, and 30 Marqueſſes and Earls. *Anno* 1235, the Jews of *Norwich* ſtole a Boy and Circumciſed him and had an Intention to have crucified him at *Eaſter*; for which Fact they were Convicted. And the year after being the 20 of the King, the *Thames* overflowed the Banks, ſo that men did Row in Boats in the great Palace at *Weſtminſter*, in the midſt of the Hall there.

Now the King's Treaſures being exhauſted with the payment of his Siſter's Portion, he calls a Parliament at *London*, deſiring a new ſupply of Money, but was denied, unleſs he would confirm *MAGNA CHARTA* again, and Rely wholly upon his natural Subjects for Advice and Council: all which he granted unto. After this, the Popes Legate called a National Council, but was commanded by

by the King to act nothing againſt his Crown or Dignity.

Shortly after, the King and Queen being gone to *Woodſtock*, a Traytor was ſent thither by *William*, Son to *Jeffery de Mariſco*, out of *Ireland* to murther the King in his Bed, but being taken and prevented of his purpoſe, he was pulled in pieces with Wild-Horſes.

Afterwards, *Anno* 1238, the Pope's Legate going to *Oxford*, he was encountred by the Students, and his Brother ſlain, himſelf hardly eſcaping, whereupon he interdicted the Univerſity, and made all the Biſhops (who interceeded in the Univerſities behalf) and the Students go un-gowned and bare-footed, from St. *Pauls* Church to his Houſe, being about a Mile, before he would revoke the Sentence again.

And now *Hubert de Burgo* having gained the Honour and Title of Earl of *Kent*, is again accuſed, and 4 of his Chiefeſt Caſtles given to the King, and he deprived of his Title.

After this, the King Commanded *Ottobon* the Popes Legate to depart the Kingdom, and committing the Government of the Realm to the Biſhop of *York*, took Ship for *Poictue*, carrying with him thir-

ty Barrels of Sterling Money for that Service, but the King's Fortune in this Journey proved very averſe to him. The Nobles at the Kings return, all his Mony being gon, granted him a Subſidy of 20 ſhillings upon every Knights Fee held in chief, for aid of the Marriage of his Daughter: and *Anno* 26 of the King, the Jews were conſtrained to pay 20000 Marks, or elſe be kept in perpetual Impriſonment: about the year 1241. Pope *Gregory* the 9, writ to the King, deſiring to ſee *England*, but was denied. And ſhortly after the King commanded that none of his Subjects ſhould dare to contribute any Money to the Pope.

Anno 1245, was the firſt Council held at *Lovain*, being the 13 general Council, *Innocent* the 4 being Pope, who was the only Patron of the 3 Orders of *Dominicans*, *Carmelites*, and *Auguſtines*. About this time the Thames overflowed the Banks about *Lambeth*, and drowned the Houſes and Fields the ſpace of 6 Miles, and Men rode on Horſe-back in the great Hall at *Weſtminſter*. *Anno* the 32 of the King was a great Plague in *England*, and the Town of *New-Caſtle* upon *Tyne* was burnt, Bridge and all: and about two years after in *October* the Sea flowed twice without any Ebb, which made ſuch an horri-

ble

ble noiſe, that it was heard into *England* a great way; and in a dark night the Sea ſeemed to be on a Fire, and the Waves to fight one againſt another, which put the Marriners in great Fear, and overthrew a great number of Houſes at *Winchelſey*.

The King wanting more Money, called a Parliament to ſupply him, but was denied, whereupon he ſold his Jewels, Plate, and other precious Stuff, ſhortning the allowance alſo of his Houſe, and inviting himſelf ſometimes to one Nobleman's Table, and ſometimes to another. And *Alexander* King of *Scotland*, coming to *York*, there Married *Margaret* the Kings Daughter, to whoſe Marriage-Feaſt the Arch-Biſhop of *York* gave 600 fat Oxen, which were all ſpent at the firſt Service.

Not long after this Prince, *Edward* the Kings eldeſt Son went into *Spain*, and married the Kings Siſter, whereupon the *Spaniſh* King quitted all his claim to *Gaſcoign* to King *Henry*, who gave his Son *Edward* upon his Marriage *Gaſcoin*, *Wales*, *Briſtow*, *Stanford* and *Grantham*; the year after the Prince with his Wife and Royal Retinue landed at *Dover*: And now alſo *Edmund* the King's Son was honoured by the Pope with the empty Title of King of *Sicily*.

Anno 1225, *Seabald* Arch Biſhop of *York*, was proſecuted by the Pope, for Preaching and writing againſt his Holineſs's Pride. And this year, 142 *Jews* were brought to *Weſtminſter* who were accuſed, and 18 of them hanged, for Crucifying a Child at *Lincoln*, and the reſt kept Priſoners.

And now the King again, (perceiving his Coffers to be empty) cauſed ſharp Orders to be made againſt Sheriffs, for the paſſing their Accompts in the Exchequer. And about this time came the *Germain* Ambaſſadors, with an Embaſſy to *Richard* Earl of *Cornwall* the King's Brother; wherein they declared, That their Maſters, the Princes Electors of the *Roman* Empire, had made choice of him for King; which he, after much Conſultation, accepted on.

And now the Barrons fall into Rebellion again, and a Parliament being called at *Oxford*, thither they repaired and behaved themſelves very Inſolently towards their Sovereign: hereupon the King ſailed into *France*, and there compounded with the *French* King, that he ſhould hold the Dukedom of *Normandy*, and Earldom of *Anjou*, *Mayne*, *Touraign*, and *Poictue*, for 300000 pounds of *Touraigne*; and

and on promiſe to receive other Lands of the value of 20000 *l. per annum*. *Anno* 43, of the King, a *Jew* at *Teukesbury* fell into a Privy upon *Saturday*, and refuſed to be helped out, becauſe it was their Sabboth, whereupon the Earl of *Glouceſter* kept him in all *Sunday* too, and on *Monday* he was dead. About this time Dr. *Strenham* wrote that Sufficiency of the Holy Scriptures were only neceſſary to Salvation.

Now the King of *France* being Umpire between *Henry* and his Barrons, he gave Judgment for the King, and the Barrons denying to ſtand to his Sentence, the King gave them Battel near *Nottingham*; where they received a great Overthrow, and *Simon Mountforth* Son to the Earl of *Leiceſter* (the chief Rebell) and many other Barrons, Knights and Eſquires were taken. After this Overthrow the Barrons ſent Letters twice to the King, deſiring to be reconciled, but could not be heard, which provoked them to fight the King's Army again; at which time the Fortune of the day fell to the Barrons, for they took the King and his Brother *Richard* King of the *Romans*, and ſome other great Peers, and the next day their two eldeſt Sons yielded themſelves Priſoners.

And now Earl *Mountforth* Joyful of

the Victory, proceeded to the Impriſonment of the King of the *Romans*, his Son and the Prince, in *Dover*: but this budding happineſs of the Earl's was quickly cropped, for the Earl of *Glouceſter* and he differing about parting of the Prey, the Earl of *Glouceſter* thereupon oppoſed the current of *Leiceſter's* Fortune, with whom joined the Prince (eſcaped out of Priſon) and ſeveral other Nobles, and at *Everſham* in *Worceſterſhire* they overthrew *Leiceſters* Army, and he being there ſlain, had his Head cut off, and ſent to *Worceſter*, and his Hands and Feet were chopt off, and all thoſe on his party diſinherited: and *London* is threatned to be burnt by the King for taking the Barrons part.

Shortly after this, *John de Warren* Earl of *Surrey* killed *Allan de Zouch*, in *Weſtminſter*-Hall, upon ſome diſtaſte taken.

Anno 1264, there were 700 *Jews* ſlain in *London*, becauſe one of them would have forced a *Chriſtian* Man to have paied more than two pence for the Uſury of 20 ſhillings the week: and the year 1269, the *Thames* was ſo hard frozen, that Men and Cattel paſſed over from *Lambeth* to *Weſtminſter* upon the Ice.

About this time it was that Prince *Edward*

ward took his Voyage for the *Holy-War:* and *Roger-Bacon* a famous Divine of *Oxford* was Impriſoned by the Pope, for Preaching againſt the Abſurdities in the Church of *Rome.*

Anno 1271, the Steeple of *Bow*-Church in *Cheap-ſide* fell down and ſlew many People Men and Women, and the year after was a great Riot in *Norwich,* through which the *Monaſtery* of the *Trinity* was burned, whereupon the King rode down thither, and after enquiry made of the chief Actors, cauſed 50 of them to be Hanged, Drawn and Quartered, and their Quarters to be burnt.

And now the King, perceiving his Death to approach, ſwore the Earl of *Glouceſter* to keep the Realm for Prince *Edward* his Son.

This *Henry* III. was King of *England,* Lord of *Ireland,* and Duke of *Guyain* and *Aquitain;* He was eldeſt Son to King *John* by *Iſabel* his Queen, Daughter and Heir of *Aimery* Earl of *Angoliſme;* his Reign began on *wedneſday* the 19 of *Octob. Anno* 1216, and he reigned 56 years and 28 days, and was the 28 ſole Monarch of *England:* he died at the Abby of St. *Edmunds* in *Suffolk,* on *Wedneſday* the 16 day of *November, Anno* 1272, being in

the 57 year of his Reign, and 65 of his Age: his body was buried at *Weſtminſter*.

CHAP. XVIII.

Of King Edward *the Firſt, commonly called* Long-Shanks.

KING *Edward* was gone for the *Holy-Land* when the Crown fell to him, *Elianor* his Queen being with him, who, at *Acon* in their Voyage, was delivered of a Daughter: and at that place her Husband was Wounded by a Trayterous Villain, in three places of his Arm with a Poyſoned knife; all which Wounds (after the Chyrurgions were wearied) the Queen cured by licking out the Venom with her Tongue, yet ſhe thereby receiving no prejudice. The news of his Father's Death coming to his Ear, he forthwith returned, and after his Arrival, himſelf and Queen were Crowned by *Robert Kilwarby* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*: and after this, the King called a Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, which as ſome affirm

affirm, were the firſt Statutes there made: and *Luellin* Prince of *Wales* refuſing to come to the Parliament, King *Edward* thereupon went into *Wales*, and built the Caſtle of *Flint*, and *Luellin* made his Submiſſion, and gave the King 50000 pounds for Agreement, and 10000 marks *per Annum* for the Iſland of *Man*. But afterwards he had ſeveral Bickerings with the *Welſh*, but at length reduced them to perfect Subjection, and beheaded *Luellin* their Prince, and his Brother *David*, and ſet up their Heads upon the Tower at *London*: He appointed Sheriffs for *Wales*, and eſtabliſhed the *Engliſh* Lawes amongſt them.

Anno 1274, was the Second Council of *Lugdunence*, *Gregory* the X being Pope, which is accounted the fourteenth general Council.

In the III of the King's Reign upon St. *Nicholas* day were very Terrible Thunders, Earth-Quakes, and Lightning, and a great Draggon and blazing Star, which put many People in great fear: and in the year 1288, the Summer was ſo hot, that many Perſons died with the extremity thereof, and yet *Wheat* that year was ſold for two ſhillings eight pence the Quarter, and all other Corn at very low-prices: but

the year following, *Wheat* was raiſed to Twenty ſhillings the quarter, by reaſon of the great Rains that fell that year; which dearth of Corn continued about 40 years, to the end of King *Edward* the Second's Reign, ſaith my Author; ſo that in proceſs of time a Buſhell of Wheat was at Ten ſhillings.

The King, the 19 of his Reign, baniſhed all the *Jews* out of *England*, making all their Goods Confiſcate, the number of them that were Baniſhed is reckoned to be 15000 and 9 perſons. The King alſo inflicted great Fines upon his Judges and other Officers for their Corruption; the ſum impoſed upon Eleven of them was 236000 Marks.

About this time Dr. *Scotus* (called Dr. *Subtilis* by ſome) preached againſt the abuſe of the Keys, and that Tranſubſtantiation could neither be proved by Scripture, nor found Reaſon.

Not long after this, *Alexander* King of *Scotland* dying without Iſſue, great Contentions aroſe between the Lords *Bruſe* and *Baliol* about the Crown, but King *Edward*, being Umpire between them, gave Judgment for Lord *Balioll*, who was Crowned King, and did Homage to *Edward* for his whole Kingdom.

After

After this the *Scotch* King, ſeeking to ſhake off his Homage again, he and his Kingdom were all Conquered by King *Edward*, and all the *Scotch* Nobles ſwore to be true to *Edward* ever after, acknowledging him for the King.

Baliol, late King was ſent Priſoner to *London* to the Tower, and *John de Warren* Earl of *Surry* and *Suſſex* was left Vice Roy in *Scotland:* and at this time the King brought the Chair out of *Scotland* which is now in *Weſtminſter* Abby, in which our Kings are Crowned, and with it was alſo brought the Crown, Scepter and Cloth of Eſtate.

The *Scots* not long after, falling into a freſh Rebellion, were again ſubdued by the King, with the ſlaughter of 60000 of their men.

Shortly after this the King took to Wife the King of *France* his Siſter, by which means there was a firm Peace concluded between *England* and *France*. And now *Edward* the King's eldeſt Son was by his Father made Prince of *Wales* and Earl of *Cheſter:* and now the *Scots*, deſirous ſtill of Liberty, revolted again under the Command of the Lord *Bruſe*, but they were quickly reduced to their former Obedience: after this, getting Heart again, they

ſtood

ſtood for the regaining of their Kingdom, and King *Edward*, marching to give them Battel, died in his march: and commanded in his laſt Will that his Son ſhould carry his Bones with him till he had marched through all *Scotland:* in his life-time he utterly renounced Pope *Beniface's* Supream Authority, and on his Death-bed charged his Son to continue the Baniſhment of *Pearce* of *Gaveſton*; and to convey his Heart to be buried in the *Holy-Land.* The year 1299, the King's Palace at *Weſtminſter*, with the Buildings of the Monaſtery adjoining to it were all burnt.

This *Edward* the Firſt was King of *England* Lord of *Ireland*, Duke of *Aquitain*, &c. He was eldeſt Son to *Henry* the III, by *Ellianor* his Queen, Second Daughter to *Raymond* Earl of *Province*: He began his Reign on *Wedneſday* the 16 of *November*, *Anno* 1272, and reigned 34 years, 7 moneths, and 21 days: and was the 29 ſole Monarch of *England.* He died of a *Diſſenterie* at *Burgh* upon *Sands*, in his March to *Scotland*, on a *Fryday* the 7 of *July*, *Anno* 1307. in the 35 year of his Reign, and 69 of his Age, he was buried at *Weſtminſter.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

Of King Edward *the Second, commonly called* Edward of Carnarvan.

AT his firſt entrance he recalled *Pearce* of *Gaveſton* Earl of *Cornwal* out of Baniſhment, although he were forbidden it by his Father's laſt Will. Shortly after, he married *Iſabel* Daughter to the King of *France*; after this, calling a Parliament, they ſadly complayned of *Gaveſtons* Inſolence; and ſo far prevailed with the King, that he yielded to his Baniſhment, whereupon they granted to the King a Subſidy of the 20 part of their goods: but *Gaveſton*, not long after, was recalled again by the King, and was married to the Earl of *Glouceſters* Siſter, and received into greater favour than ever: the King not at all regarding his Father's Command, nor his own Oath to his Nobles. This *Gaveſton* now grew ſo high and was ſo laviſhing of the Kings Treaſure, alienating him alſo from the Queens Bed, that ſhe complained hereof to her Father the King of *France*. Hereupon the Nobles again complain

plain of *Gaveſton* to the King, and prevailed for his Baniſhment, with a Proviſo, that if he returned again, to ſuffer Death.

About this time *Anno* 1311. the Order of the Templers was expelled Chriſtendom, and this year, *Clement* the V. being Pope, was the Council at *Vienna*, being the 15 general Council. The next year after, *Gaveſton* being returned for *England*, he was taken by the Earl of *Warwick* at the Caſtle of *Scarborough*, and, with the conſent of the Earls of *Lancaſter* and *Hereford*, was carried to *Warwick* Caſtle, and there Beheaded: hereupon the King was greatly inraged, but upon Condition that all things belonging to *Gaveſton* ſhould be rendred to him, He Pardoned the Lords.

Anno 1314, the King cauſed his Writs to be publiſhed for Victualls, That no Ox ſtalled or corn-fed ſhould be ſold for more than 24 ſhillings, no Graſs-fed Ox for more than 16 ſhillings, a fat ſtalled Cow at 12 ſhillings, another Cow at ten ſhillings, a fat Mutton, Corn-fed, at 20 pence, another fat Mutton at 14 pence, a Fat Hog of two years old at ten groats, a Fat Gooſe at two pence half-penny, and in the City three pence, a Fat Capon at two pence, in the City two pence half-penny,

ny, a Fat Hen a penny, in the City three half-pence, 4 Pigeons for a Penny, 24 Eggs a penny, in the City twenty Eggs a penny.

After this a Tanners Son of *Exceter* called himſelf the Son of *Edward* the firſt, and would needs prove the King a Changling, but his claim was quickly ſtrangled with a halter at *Northampton*.

And now the Queen was delivered of Prince *Edward*, and the Parliament ſhortly after granted the King a Fifteenth: and the King going againſt *Scotland*, the Earls *Lancaſter*, *Surry*, *Warwick*, and *Arundel*, refuſed to attend him: at this time he received a great overthrow from the *Scots*, he and Lord *Spencer* being both forced to fly, and ſeveral Lords with ſeven hundred Knights and Eſquires were ſlain.

Anno 1318, The Famine in *England* was ſo Raging, that *Horſes*, *Dogs* and *Children* were ſtoln for Food: and the Thieves that were in Priſon, did pluck in pieces thoſe that were newly brought in amongſt them, and greedily devoured them half alive: by reaſon of this Famine the Mortality was ſo great amongſt the People, that the quick could hardly bury the dead. And not long after a great Mur-

rain

rain of kine happened, ſo that the Dogs and Ravens eating thereof were Poyſoned, and did ſwell to Death, ſo that no man durſt eat any Beef.

And the next year after this the King calling a Council at *Clarendon*, the Lords refuſed to appear, but they were made Friends again by the Mediation of certain Cardinalls: and now the *Scots*, not ſatisfied with the Honour of their laſt Victory, their King ſaled into *Ireland*, and there cauſed himſelf to be Crowned King: but the *Engliſh* there, under the Conduct of the Arh-Biſhop of *Armagh* and the Lord *Binningham*, encountr'd the new King who there loſt his new Honour with his life to boot: and, not long after, a Truce for two years was concluded between *England* and *Scotland*.

About this time *Hugh Spencer*, upon the Commendation of the Lords, was made Lord-Chamberlain, and his Father Earl of *Wincheſter*, and now Dr. *Barrenthorp* of *Oxford*, taught againſt the *Pope*, and inveighed againſt the Deceits and impoſtures of Anti-Chriſt; after a while the two new Lords *Spencers*, Father and Son, grew ſo inſolent, that they far exceeded *Gaveſton*, alienating the Hearts of the Barrons from the King, which cauſed them

to

to take up Arms againſt him: but not long after the Earl of *Lancaſter*, and other 90 Nobles at *Borrowbrigs* were taken Priſoners, and at *Pontefract* the Earl of *Lancaſter* was Beheaded, and other five Barrons hanged, and the next day at *York*, the Lords *Clifford*, *Mowbray*, and *Deywill*, were hanged in iron Chains: and now the King went againſt *Scotland* with an Army, but was forced there to eſcape by night, leaving his Treaſure and rich Furniture for Pillage: and the young Lord *Mortimer*, eſcaping out of the Tower, fled into *France*: and not long after, the Queen again ſent her complaint to her Father of her ill uſage.

There being now ſome Troubles in *Gaſcoin*, the King not going himſelf, ſent his Queen into *France* to Negotiate his Affairs, who drew all to agreement upon Condition that her Husband ſhould give Prince *Edward*, his and her Son, the Dutchy of *Aquitain*, and Earldom of *Pontine*, for which places the young Prince did Homage to his Uncle the King of *France*: after this, the King ſending for his Son and Queen home, and they refuſing to come, they were thereupon proclaimed Enemies to the Crown: the Queen hereupon, without conſent either of King or Peers, Married

ried the Prince to *Philippa* the Earl of *Hanalt*'s Daughter; and being now fitted for her purpoſe, ſhe raiſed an Army in *Henalt* and *Germany*, conſiſting of 2700 Soldiers, and many Forein and *Engliſh* Nobles; and ſailing for *England*, landed at *Orwel* in *Suffolk*: the King having notice hereof, fled into the Weſt to raiſe Forces; promiſing a thouſand pounds to thoſe who would bring him Lord *Mortimers* head: but the Queen, not ſleeping in her deſign, purſued her Husband from place to place, and at length ſhe got *Hugh Spencer* the Father, whom ſhe cauſed to be cut-up alive and quartered; and the King lying now hid in the Abby of *Neath* in *Wales*, was there ſurprized by his Coſen, the Earl of *Lancaſter*, and Impriſoned in the Caſtle of *Kenelworth*; young Lord *Spencer*, and the Lords *Baldock* and *Reading* being alſo taken at that time, and carried to *Hereford*, where *Spencer* was hanged 50 foot high, and then beheaded and quartered, and the Queen gave the bringer of his head to her 1000 pound.

And now, a Parliament being called, ſeveral Peers, to wit, 3 Biſhops, three Earls, 2 Barrons, 2 Abbots, and 2 Juſtices, were ſent in the name of the Parliament, to the King at *Kenelworth* to Command his reſig-

reſignation of the Crown to his Son Prince *Edward*, at which meſſage, the King fell into a ſwown amongſt the Peers at *Kenelworth*, and afterwards (coming to himſelf, ſeeing no other way) reſign'd his *Diadem*: Whereupon Sir *William Truſſel* one of the meſſengers, in the name of the whole Realm, renounced Homage to the King, in theſe words,

I William Truſſel, *in the name of all men of the Land of* England, *and of all the Parliament Procurator, do Reſſign to Thee Edward the Homage that was made to Thee ſometimes, and from this time forward now following, I defie Thee, and deprive Thee of all Royal Power, and I ſhall never be tendant to Thee, as for King, after this time.*

Not long after this the King was taken from *Kenelworth*, and delivered by Indenture, to the cuſtody of *Thomas Gourny* and Sir *John Mattravers*, who ſhortly after Murthered him, by thruſting an hot ſpit up his Fundament, into his Bowels, at *Barclay* Caſtle, for which fact they were forced to fly the Country.

This *Edward* the Second, was King of *England*, Lord of *Ireland*, Duke of *Aquitain*,

tain, &c. He was the 4 Son of *Edward* the I. by *Ellianor* his Queen, Sister to *Alfonsus* King of *Castile*: His Reign began on *Friday* the seventh of *July*, *Anno Domini* 1307: he reigned 19 years, 6 Moneths, and 18 days, and was the 30 sole Monarch of *England*; he was murthered, as is before declared, *Anno* 1327, being the 20 year of his Reign, and 41 of his Age, his body was buried at *Gloucester*.

CHAP. XX.

Of King Edward *the Third, commonly called* Edward of Windsor

ABout the beginning of this King's Reign, one *Nycholas Lyrian* a Divine of *Oxford*, wrote a Book, *de Visione Dei*, against the Pope: now, by Advice of the Lord *Mortimer*, the King acquitted the *Scots* of all his claim and Superiority to their Kingdom: and shortly after this, the King of *France* died without Issue, and

King

King *Edward* laid claim to the Crown, and now the Queen-Mother being reported to be with Child by the Lord *Mortimer* (who was too familiar with her) he was thereupon taken at *Nottingham*, and ſent Priſoner to *London*, where he was hanged at *Tyburn*, remaining on the Gallows the ſpace of two days, for an Ignomenious Spectacle: and preſently after the King abridged his Mother of her too large Dowry, bringing her to one thouſand pounds *per Annum*.

Anno 1339. a Sudden Inundation of Water at *New-caſtle* upon *Tine* did bear down part of the Town-wall, where 120 Men and Women were drowned.

And, the year after, near *Chipping-norton* in *Oxford-ſhire*, was found a Serpent having two Heads and two Faces like Women, one Face attired after the New Faſhion of Women's Attire, and the other Face like the old Attire, and Wings like a Batt: And Fiends and Devils, and ſtrange Apparitions were ſeen by Men, and ſpake unto them, as they travelled.

About this time Dr. *Ockham* of *Oxford* wrote againſt the Popes, *John* and *Clement*, affirming them to have no Power over Civil Magiſtrates.

And now the King aſſiſted *Baliol* againſt

gainſt *David Bruſe* King of *Scotland*, who was forced to fly into *France*; and *Baliol* procured the Crown, and was made King, and did Homage to King *Edward*, as his Father had done to King *Edward* the Firſt. The King went four times into *Scotland* to the Relief of King *Baliol*, for which he was very liberally gratified, and at length had the Intereſt of the whole Kingdom of *Scotland* granted to him by King *Baliol*, he reſerving only a yearly Penſion to himſelf.

About the year 1340. the *Iſle of Man* was conquered by *William Montacute* Earl of *Salisbury*, who thereupon was honoured with the Title of *King of Man*. Not long after this the King created his eldeſt Son *Edward* (ſurnamed the *Black Prince*) Earl of *Cheſter* and Duke of *Cornwall*: and being now wholly intent upon his *French War*, the *Scots* daily revolted from King *Baliol*, and *David* the baniſhed King and his Queen returned again into *Scotland*.

And now the King, having taken his Voyage for *France*, took upon him the Title of King of *France*, cauſing the *Flower de Luces* of *France* to be quartered with the *Lions* of *England*: and at this time burnt and ſpoiled the North parts of *France*,

France, as far as *Turwin*; and ſo returned for *England*, and confirmed *MAGNA CHARTA*, having received liberal Aides from his Subjects for the maintenance of the *French* War: Now the French, hearing of the King's Second Preparation, had a Fleet of 400 Ships ready in the *Sluſe* in *Flanders* to intercept, which the King having notice of, ſet ſail thither and fought their Fleet, killing about 30000 of their Men, and ſinking about 200 of their Veſſels. And after this good Fortune at Sea, the King entred *France*, and, at the Siege of *Turney*, ſent to the *French* King a Challenge, who refuſed to fight. About this time Dr. *Bradwardine* of *Oxford* wrote 3 Books in Defence of God's Grace againſt Free-Will. Now after the Siege of *Turnye* the Armies of *England* and *France* intending to fight it; but by the Mediation of Lady *Jane* (Mother in Law to King *Edward*, and Siſter to the King of *France*) a Truce was concluded for a ſhort time: and being afterwards drawn out for Fight again, a new Truce, by the Interceſſion of two Cardinals, was concluded for the ſpace of three years. And the King returning into *England*, ſhortly after made it High Treaſon for any Strangers

to

to enter upon any place ſpiritual in *England* by the Pope's Authority.

This King it was that ordained the moſt Noble Order of the Knights of the GARTER, upon the occaſion of the Counteſs of *Salisbury* looſing her Garter before the King, as ſhe was Dancing, ſaith Mr. *Camden:* which the King taking up, and ſeeing ſome of the Nobles ſmile, he looked on them, and ſaid, HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE: The number of this Order is to be XXVI. whereof the King is to be one.

After this, the King, returning again for *France*, he muſtered there twenty five hundred Horſe, and thirty thouſand Foot, his Son *Edward* the *Black-Prince* being with him, who in the *French* Wars merrited *Immortal Glory:* near *Creſſy* the King pitched for Battel, marſhalling his Army into 3 Battalions, and barracading them up behind to prevent their flying, cauſing them all to put away their Horſes, ſo that they thereby all became Foot Soldiers: *Philip* the *French* King came to the Field, bravely appointed with a gallant Army, and joining Battel, after a ſore Fight, the *French* were Vanquiſhed, and the Honour of the day fell to the *Engliſh*, the *French* King and his Soldiers flying the

the Field; the gallantry of this day was ſolely attributed to the Prince, King *Edward* never coming in with his Forces, there being no neceſſity for it: in this Battel the *French* loſt 2 Kings, 2 Dukes, 7 Earls, and 1500 Barrons, Knights, and men of Arms, and about 30000 Soldiers, and the next day were ſeveral Priſoners taken. From hence the King went to lay Siege againſt *Callice*, and after a ſtrait Siege for a time, the Town at laſt yielded, and the King placed there Collonies of *Engliſh* in the Town.

Now during theſe Stirs in *France*, *David* King of *Scotland* (by the *French* King's procurement) entered *England*, ſuppoſing all the Nobles to be in *France*, and that none but Prieſts and Sheppards were left in *England*, but, to his no ſmall Damage he found the contrary, the greateſt part of his Army being ſlain near *Durham*, and himſelf alſo taken Priſoner, by one *Copland*, to whom the King gave 500 pounds *per annum*, at *Ulverſton* in *Lancaſhire*; and *David* the *Scotch* King was carried Priſoner to the Tower in *London*.

At the King's return from *France* there happened ſo cruel a Plague, that in

one year there was buried in one Church-yard in *London* 50000: about this time Dr. *Orum* of *Oxford*, Preached before Pope *Urban* at *Rome*, condemning the Papacy, and writ the Epiſtle from *Lucifer* to the Clergy, thanking them for ſending ſo many Souls to Hell.

After this *Henry* Earl of *Lancaſter* was Created the Firſt Duke thereof, by King *Edward:* and now the Prince of *Wales* took Ship for *France*, there to defend his Right to the Dutchy of *Aquitain*, and taking great Store of Towns and Priſoners, he returned with the ſpoil to *Burdeaux:* But *John* the *French* King, promiſing himſelf better fortune than his Father, made bold to encounter Prince *Edward*, who (though the *French* were 3 to one) by his great valour obtained a great Victory, killing 52 Lords, and 1700 Knights and Eſquires, beſides 6000 common Soldiers; and taking the King of *France*, and *Philip* his Son, one Arch-Biſhop, 10 Earls, and about 200 Knights, Eſquires and Gentlemen Priſoners: after this the Prince having well refreſhed himſelf and Soldiers, he hoiſed Sail for *England*, where he was Joyfully received, and the Priſoners courteouſly uſed, the *French* King and his Son being kept in the *Savoy* under

der a safe Guard, and others secured in other places.

And now *David* the *Scotch* King, after eleven years Imprisonment, at the incessant Suit of *Joan*, *David*'s Queen, and King *Edwards* Sister, was set at Liberty, paying 100000 marks *stirling*: and after him, *John* King of *France*, after four years imprisonment, (through the interceeding of *Simon Langres* the Pope's Legate) was also set at liberty, paying for the same 3000000 of Sutes of Gold, which amounteth to 500000 pounds Sterling.

About this time Dr. *Killington* of *Oxford* wrote several Books against the *Monks* and *Fryers*, and some 5 years before *Richard Fitz-Ralph* Arch-Bishop of *Armagh*, and Chancelour of *Oxford*, wrote against begging Fryers: and about the year 1362, *Anno* 37 of the King, it was ordained that Lawyers should plead in their Mother Tongue.

Now after the Releasing of the King of *France*, as is before shewed, the King created Prince *Edward* Duke of *Aquitain*, where he and his Wife went, and remained at *Burdeaux*.

And now *Anno* 1366, *Peter-pence* was ordained to be paid no more; *MAGNA CHARTA* was 12 times con-

firmed during this King's Reign; who calling a Parliament in the 50 year of his Reign, they laied ſeveral complaints and Accuſations to the charge of *Alice Peers* the King's Concubine, and againſt Lord *Latimer*, the King's Chamberlain: and during the ſitting of this Parliament the Mirrour of Princes, *Edward* the *Black-Prince* of *Wales* died, whereupon the King made *Richard* (Prince *Edward*'s Son) Earl of *Cheſter* and Prince of *Wales*, and cauſed the Nobles to ſwear him Fealty: about this time the famous Dr. *John Wickliff* of *Oxford*, maintained ſundry learned points againſt the Church of *Rome*.

This *Edward* the Third, was King of *England* and *France*, Lord of *Ireland*, and Duke of *Aquitain*, &c. he was eldeſt Son of King *Edward* the ſecond, by *Iſabel* his Queen Daughter to *Philip* the Fair, King of *France*: he began his Reign on *Saturday* the 25 day of *January*, *Anno* 1329, and reigned 50 years, 4 months, and 26 days: and was the 31 ſole Monarch of *England*: He died on *Sunday* the 21 day of *June*, *Anno* 1377, being the 51 year of his Reign, and about the 65 of his Age: his Body was buried at *Weſtminſter*.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

Of King Richard *the Second, commonly called* Richard of Bourdeaux.

IN the beginning of this King's Reign the *French* invaded *England*, and burnt the Town of *Rye*, the *Scots* the Town of *Rocksbrough*. And after this the *French* took the Iſle of *Wight*, and forced the Inhabitants to pay them a hundred marks: not long after they burnt the Town of *Haſtings*. All theſe Advantages being taken by reaſon of the King's tender years; upon the Occaſion of theſe daily Rapines one Sir *John Philpot* of *London*, (ſeeing the remiſsneſs of the Lords) at his own proper coſts and charges manned out a Fleet to ſcour the Seas, which Fleet ſhortly after took 15 Rich *Spaniſh* Ships, which well recompenced Sir *John* for his charges. About this time *Barwick* was ſurprized by the *Scots*, who killed Sir *Robert Boynton* the Governour; and about nine days after it was regained by the Earl of *Northumberland*

berland, the *Scots* being all put to the *Sword*.

And now a Parliament being called at *London* for Manning of thoſe Services, a Subſidy was granted to the King by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal: the Commons, at that time, being exempted from it.

Shortly after this Sir *John Arundel*, and ſeveral other valiant Knights and Eſquires (being ſent to the Duke of *Britain* for his aid againſt the *French*) were all drowned, But the King ſending more Forces after theſe, as the Duke of *Lancaſter*, *Buckingham*, *Warwick* and *Stafford*, with others of the cheif of the Nobility; they landed ſafely at *Callis*, and went through *France* to *Britain*, ſpoiling Countries, burning Towns, and killing People; the *French* not daring to oppoſe them.

About this time *Utred Bolton*, *John Aſhowerby*, *Walter Brute*, *John Aſhton* and *Peter Pateſhall* were perſecuted, ſome by perpetual Impriſonment, and ſome by Baniſhment, for Preaching and maintaining Dr. *Wickliffs* Doctrine.

After this the King calling another Parliament at *Northampton*, they granted him Poll-money, of Twelve pence *per* head, of every one above ſuch an Age.

The

The next year after this, the Commons of *Kent*, *Eſſex*, *Surry*, *Suffolk*, *Norfolk* and *Cambridge* rebelled, and under the Conduct of *Wat Tyler* and *Jack Straw* marched furiouſly to *London*, burning the Priory of St. *John's* without Eaſt *Smithfield*, and turning alſo the *Savoy*, and the Biſhop of *Canterbury's* Houſe in *Lambeth* into Aſhes; Beheading *Simon Tybald* the Archbiſhop, Sir *John Hales* Lord Prior, with others. And now they ſent a malicious arrogant Petition to the King, whoſe Tenor the King durſt not deny, his Perſon being then in manifeſt Danger of them. But *Wat Tyler* cavelled at the conditions of Peace (Suggeſting ſtrange Hopes of high matters to himſelf) hereupon he was deſired to ride to the King, which accordingly he did, and there behaved himſelf ſo inſolently that he offered to kill Sir *John Newton* one of the King's Attendants, for the omiſſion of ſome *Punctilio* of reſpect to him. But the inſolent Traytor for this affront received his Death's Wound from the hand of Sir *William Walworth* Lord Mayor of *London*. And the Lord Mayor preſently raiſing a thouſand Citizens, ſurpriſed the headleſs Monſter, and cauſed them to beg their Lives of the King. *John Liſter* the *Dyar*, who headed the Rabble

in *Suffolk* was alſo taken by *Henry Spencer* Biſhop of *Norwich*, and there was executed, of this rebellious Rabble, in *London* and elſewhere, about 1500.

Now theſe *Plebean* Furies being over, the King took to Wife *Anne* Daughter to the Emperour *Charles* the IV; and ſhortly after *John* Duke of *Lancaſter* was accuſed of Treaſon, touching the King's Perſon, but the Accuſers Reward was Death, which he hoped and intended for the Duke's Lot.

After this, the Duke ſailing into *France*, concluded a Truce for about two years ſpace; and then a Parliament being called at *London*, the Laity ſought to depoſe the Clergy of their Eſtates, but the King anſwered their Requeſt in theſe words,

I will (ſaith he) maintain the Engliſh Church *in the quality of the ſame Eſtate, or better, than I found it when I came to the Crown.*

At this Parliament was *Robert de Vere* Earl of *Oxford* Created the firſt Marqueſs of *Dublin*. This year alſo the Duke of *Lancaſter* ſet Sail for *Spain*, to regain the

the Kingdom of *Caſtile*, to which by Right of his Wife he laid claim to.

Within a while after ſeveral Lords rebeled againſt the King, and were all pardon'd before they came to their Tryals, yet notwithſtanding the King's Clemency, they ſtill kept together, and raiſing great Forces, they did not ſtick to charge the King with ſeveral miſdemeanours: and now the Duke of *Lancaſter* returning for *England* again, Peace was concluded between him and *Spain*, and the King thereof gave him 200000 Nobles, towards the defraying of this charges he had been at; at whoſe return the King made him Duke of *Aquitain*.

After this, the King deſiring of the *Londoners* the Loan of a thouſand pounds, it was denied him; whereupon he ſeized on their Liberties, and diſſolved their proper Magiſtracy, turning out their Mayor *John Hind*, and *John Shadworth* and *Henry Wanner* their Sheriffs, and appointed Sir *Edward Dallingredge* Warden of the City.

And about two years after the King having a deſire to go for *Ireland* had a Subſidy granted him: four years Truce being then concluded with *France*; but after this he with the Company of the Duke

of *Lancaſter* and Earl of *Glouceſter* ſailed into *France*, where he eſpous'd the Lady *Iſabel* Daughter to *Charles* King of *France*: this Journey beſides Loſſes at Sea coſt him 4000 marks. At his return from *France* certain Peers revolted from him, making Forces, removing ſuch Officers from the King as they thought fit: whereupon the Earl of *Arundel* one of the Rebells had his Head lopt off, and the Earl of *Glouceſter* was ſmothered with Pillows and Feather Beds at *Callis*: and ſhortly afterwards the King made himſelf Earl of *Cheſter*, and created ſeveral Dukes and Earls at that time.

And not long after this, the River between *Swelſton* and *Harleſwood* near *Bedford* ſtood ſtill, and divided it ſelf, ſo that the Bottom remained dry about three miles ſpace.

And now the King extorting Money, and taking up Carriages and other Neceſſaries intending for *Ireland*, to ſuppreſs the Rebells there, who had ſlain *Lord Mortimer* Lord Lieutenant there. And the Duke of *Lancaſter* dying about this time, the King ſeized his Goods, in the abſence of his Baniſhed Son, which was but *pro tempore*, intending to baniſh him in *perpetuum*. which proceedings ſhortly after proved his Ruin,

Ruin, for the King now ſailing for *Ireland*, did little good there, but himſelf great harm here. For by this means he gave *Henry* the Baniſhed Son of the Duke of *Lancaſter*, opportunity to land in *England* for the gaining of his Right. At whoſe Arrival ſeveral Lords flocked to him. Their firſt attempt, was againſt the Caſtle of *Briſtol*, where they took *Buſſy* the Treaſurer, and *Green*, who the next day were made ſhorter by the heads.

The King hearing of theſe Stirs returned, and thought to have nipt them in the Bud, but at his coming he found them fully Blown: whereupon he betook himſelf to *Conworth* Caſtle in *Wales*, and afterwards delivered himſelf into the hands of the Earl of *Northumberland*, conditionally that if he and eight more, whom he would name, might have honourable Allowance, with the aſſurance of a quiet private Life, that then he would reſign his Crown: from hence he was carried to the Tower of *London*, and a Parliament was called at *Weſtminſter* in his name, who all agreed to the reſignation: and Meſſengers were ſent to the Tower to him with the ſaid Inſtrument (the manner and form whereof is ſhewed before in *Edward* the Seconds time) to this Inſtrument the King ſet his hand.

hand and Seal, deſiring that his Coſen *Henry* Duke of *Lancaſter* might ſucceed him, and thereupon put his Signet Ring on the Dukes hand.

After this the Definitive Sentence being given in open Parliament, Duke *Henry* riſing from his Seat, made his challenge to the Crown, as followeth,

In the name of God, Amen. I Henry *of* Lancaſter *Claim the Realm of* England *and the Crown, withall the Appurtinances, as coming by the Blood Royal from King* Henry *the* III: *and that Juſtice which God of his Grace hath ſend to me, by the help of my Freinds, for the Recovery of the ſaid Realm, which was in point of Perdition through default of Government and breach of Laws.*

Theſe words ſaid he was by all the States acknowledged for King, and placed in the Royal Throne.

This *Richard* the Second, was King of *England* and *France*, Lord of *Ireland*, and

and Duke of *Aquitain*, &c. he was the Second Son to *Edward* the *Black-Prince*, by *Joan* his Wife, Daughter to *Edmund* Earl of *Kent*: his Reign began on *Sunday* the one and twenty day of *June*, *Anno* 1377, and he reigned twenty two years, three months and eight days, and was the the thirty two ſole Monarch of *England*. He was aſſaſſinated in *Pontefrack* Caſtle by Sir *Pierce* of *Exton* and other ſeven Aſſaſſinates, he having firſt valiantly defended himſelf, and ſlain four of the *Aſſaſſinates*. Some affirm that he was ſtarved to Death, *Anno* 1400: His body was brought to *London*, and carried through the City to St. *Paul's* Church, and there left bare-faced by the ſpace of three dayes, for People to gaze at, and was afterwards buried at *Weſtminſter*, ſome ſay at *Langley*.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

Of King Henry *the Fourth, commonly called* Henry *of* Bullingbrook.

THis King *Henry* was crowned at *Weſtminſter* by *Thomas Arundel* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, and ſhortly after his Coronation he created his Eldeſt Son *Henry*, Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Aquitain* and *Cornwall*, and Earl of *Cheſter*: and cauſed the Crown to be entailed upon the Heirs of his Body. And then took from the Lords *Awmarl*, *Surry*, and *Exeter* (the late King's Friends) the Titles of Dukes.

And not long after he ſent Embaſſadors to *Rome*, *France*, *Spain* and *Germany*, to give them the Reaſons of his aſſuming the Crown.

But the People of *Aquitain* hearing of thoſe Carriages in *England*, and favoring King *Richard*'s Cauſe, began to Revolt, but *Henry* ſending the Earl of *Worceſter* thither with ſome Forces, they quickly fell to their Obedience again. And now the *Scots*,

Scots, upon ſome Diſtates entred the North-parts of *England*, doing much harm.

And ſhortly after ſeveral Lords; as, *John Holland*, late Duke of *Exceter*, *Thomas Holland* late Duke of *Surry*, *Edward Plantaginet* late Duke of *Aumarl*, *John Montacute* Earl of *Salisbury*, Lord *Spencer*, Sir *Ralf Lumly*, Sir *Thomas Blunt*, and Sir *Benedict Celye*, with others; conſpired againſt *Henry*, either out of Pitty to *Richard*'s cauſe, or Emulation to *Henry*'s greatneſs; but the Plot being diſcovered, before it came to any Perfection, by ſome of their own party. The two late Dukes of *Exceter* and *Surry*, having notice thereof haſted to *Ciceſter*, pretending, as they paſſed along, that King *Richard* was at liberty, and that *Henry* was fled, which was all falſe: for at this time he had got 6000 men in Readineſs to oppoſe them: and *Exceter* ſeeking to eſcape by Sea, was taken, and, at the Counteſs of *Hereford*'s inſtigation, was beheaded by the common People, at *Pleſhie*; the Lord *Spencer* receiving the like doom at *Briſtol*, and others in other places, in all nineteen: whereof two had been Dukes in King *Richard*'s time, to wit, *John Holland* and *Thomas Holland*.

Preſent-

Preſently after this, the King entered *Scotland*, and ſpoiled the Country, but before his Return, *Wales* was in Rebellion, under the Command of *Owen Glendour*: of which the King having Intelligence, he turned his March thither, and burnt, killed, and took ſuch Revenge as that time would permit, and ſo returned with ſuch ſpoil as he had got, *Glendour* being gotten into the inexpugnable *Snowden* hills.

But the King's Danger was not leſs at home than abroad, for in his Bed there was hidden a *Calthrope* or Engine with three very ſharp Teeth or Spikes, all of them ſet upward for his Deſtruction, but he diſcovered it before he lay down, but the Traytor was never found out.

Now *Glendour* ſtill proceeding in his *Outrages*, *Edmund* Lord *Mortimer* went againſt him, but with the loſs of about a thouſand of his men in the Attempt, and his own Liberty to boot, being taken Priſoner: and afterwards, either for love or fear, did marry *Glendour*'s Daughter, and was privy and conſenting to *Piercy*'s Rebellion, which followed afterwards.

About this time were ſeveral Libels diſperſed up and down in Defamation of the King, but the Authors being taken,

ſuffer'd

ſuffer'd death, amongſt whom were ſeveral Grey-Fryers: after the Execution of theſe offenders, the King again entered *Wales*, but the cruel Storms there at that time forced his return. And the Earl of *Northumberland* the King's Lieutenant of the North, and *Piercy Hot-Spur* the Earls Son, had better ſucceſs againſt the *Scots*, who had entered *England*, but returned by weeping Croſs, being overthrown in two Battels by the Earl and his Son, and ſeveral taken Priſoners.

After this, the King took to Wife Lady *Jane* of *Navar*, Widdow of *John de Mountforth* Duke of *Britain*; and ſhortly after ſeveral Prodigies appeared Prognoſticating the *Piercys* Rebellion, which followed not long after; the firſt of them, diſcovering himſelf in open Arms, was Lord *Piercy Hot-Spurr*, who made head about *Cheſter*, to whom repaired the Earl of *Worceſter*, their intentions being to enter the Town of *Shrewsbury*. The King ſent for them, promiſing under his hand their ſafe conduct; but they refuſed to go, which cauſed the King with the Prince and other Nobles to march towards them: as ſoon as *Piercy Hot-ſpur* diſcovered the Royal Standard, he drew out his Army, conſiſting of about 14000, to try the Fortune

of

of War, which at that time proved very averſe to him, for he and the Earls of *Worceſter*, *Douglas*, Sir *Richard Vernon* Barron of *Kinlaton*, and ſeveral others, with 200 Eſquires and Gentlemen of *Cheſhire* that day, or the next, loſs their Lives, with an Incredible number of common Soldiers: and on the King's party were ſlain the Earl of *Stafford*, and ten new Knights, all made that morning, and many Eſquires and Gentlemen, and about 500 common Soldiers: the Battel ended, the King marched to *York*, whither he commanded the Earl of *Northumberland* to come, who obeyed his Command and had pardon of Life, but was abridged in Eſtate.

Whiles things were thus ſetling in the North, news came that *Wales* was ſtill in Rebellion: ſo the Clergy, at the motion of their Metropolitan, granted the King a Subſidy for Maintenance of his Army: and *William de Wilford*, alſo being in the King's Service on the narrow Seas, brought ſome aſſiſtance to his Indigencies, by taking 40 Prizes laden with Iron, Oyl, Sope and *Rochel* Wines, to the number of one thouſand Tuns.

And not long after, a Parliament being called, another Subſidy was granted, and the

the Earl of *Northumberland* was again reſtored to his Poſſeſſions: preſently after this, came a Troop of Weſtern men, who brought to the King three forein Lords and 20 Knights of note, Priſoners from *Dartmouth*, where they alſo ſlew the Lord of *Caſtile* and ſeveral of his men, which Lord formerly had burnt *Plimouth*, and thinking to have done ſo here, was by theſe Plebeans put by his purpoſe; for which good Service the King gave them ſtore of Gold.

And now the King calling Three Parliaments, one after another, for Money, could get none: the chief Oppoſer was *Thomas Mowbray* Earl Marſhal, who drew *Richard Scroop* Archbiſhop of *York* into a Conſpiracy againſt the King, and the Earl of *Weſtmerland*, pretending to ſide with them, enſnared them both in his Gin, and preſented them to the King, who cauſed both their Heads to be ſtruck off, although *Weſtmerland* had promiſed them their Lives. And now the King began again to purſue the Earl of *Northumberland* and Lord *Bardolf* (who were ſuppoſed privy to Earl Marſhals Conſpiracy) with an Army of 37000 Men, whereupon they fled into *Scotland:* the King ſeeing this, took *Barwick*, by battering down a Tower in the Wall

Wall, with a great Gun, the firſt that was uſed in *England*, and took *Alnwick*, and all other Caſtles belonging to the Earl of *Northumberland*. And from hence marching to *Wales*, he expected the like good Fortune there, but ſuch a ſudded Rage of Waters in *Wales* came ſo faſt down upon his Army, that he was forced to return, ſo Waynes laden with Treaſure, and other Carriages being deſtroyed by the Rage thereof.

After this, another Parliament being called, they granted a Subſidy, being rather wearied with the King's Importunity than out of any good Will to him. *Anno* 1407. being the next year after, there was ſo great a Plague in *England*, that in ſhort ſpace it deſtroyed 30000 in *London*, and multitudes elſewhere in the Realm: and the year after was a great Froſt that held 15 Weeks.

All this while *Glendour* continuing his Rebellion in *Wales*. The Earl of *Northumberland* and Lord *Bardolf* leaving *Wales* (into which they had eſcaped) and coming to raiſe Forces in the North, were met and encountred by Sir *Thomas Rookby* the Sheriff of *York-ſhire*, who ſlew the Earl, and gave the Lord *Bardolf* a wound, of which he died.

After

After this, the Duke of *Burgundy* ſending to the King for Aid againſt the Duke of *Orleance*, had his Requeſt anſwered: and preſently after *Orleance* ſending for Aid againſt *Burgandy*, and promiſing greater matters than the other, it was granted to him alſo, to the great wonder of many: and now the Lord *Hail*, Marſhal of *France*, laying a Siege to a certain ſtrong place in *Gaſcoign*, with other Lords, and about 4000 Men of Arms, were driven from thence by Sir *John Blunt* with 300 Soldiers, and 12 of the Principalleſt, and about 120 Gentlemen were then taken Priſoners; but the King lived not to ſee the Fortune and Carriage of theſe Wars. In this King's Reign (through Arch-Biſhop *Arundells* Procurement) *William Sawtree*, *William Swinderby*, and *William Thorp* ſuffered Martyrdom for their Faith, being all worthy Divines.

This *Henry* the Fourth was King of *England* and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*: he was the eldeſt Son of *John* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter*, by *Blaunch* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *Henry Plantaginet* Duke of *Lancaſter* (Son to *Edmund* Sir-named *Crouch-back*) he began his Reign on *Munday* the 29 day of *September*, *Anno* 1399, and reigned 13 years, 5 months and 19 days,

days, and was the 33 sole Monarch of *England*: He died at *London* of an *Apoplexy* on *Sunday*, the 20 day of *March*, *Anno* 1412. and was buried at *Canterbury*.

CHAP. XXIII.

Of King Henry *the Fifth, commonly called* Henry *of* Monmouth.

HE was Crowned at *Westminster* by *Thomas Arundel* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*: and at his first entrance, dismissed all his youthful Companions, and made choice of grave men for his Councellors. He was wont every day after dinner, for the space of an hour, to receive Petitions of the oppressed, who with great equity he relieved; he was so zealous towards the Clergy (hating *Lollards* or *Wickliffians*) that he caused Sir *John Old-Castle*, *Lord Cobham* (who was the cheif that held that opinion then) to be Imprisoned; but he afterwards escaping for *Wales*, 37 of his Faction (as it was then thought to be) being taken, were all condemned, and seven of them, *viz. Lawrence Redman*, *David*

vid Sawtree, *William James*, *Thomas Brightwell*, *William Haulam*, *Ralph Greenhurſt*, and *John Schut* were burnt and ſtrangled in St. *Gyles*'s Fields: after this the King reſtored the Son of Lord *Piercy Hot-Spur* to his Blood and Grandfather's Honour of Earl of *Northumberland*: and preſently after ſent Embaſſadors to *France*, to demand the Dutchies of *Normandy*, *Aquitain*, *Guyen* and *Anjou*, but in deriſion to his Demands; the *Dauphin* of *France* ſent him a Tun of Tennice Balls, as Bullets moſt fit for his tender hands. The King diſguſted hereat, preparing for Warrs, the *French* made the *Scots*, their Friends, to invade *Englands* marches, which accordingly they did in ſuch a violent manner, that the King ſcarce knew which Kingdom to begin with firſt, but at length it was concluded for *France*: the Clergy giving a Tenth, and the Temporal Lords their Aid of 346 Men at arms, and 552 Archers, and about ſome 10 Ships, and to keep back the *Scots*, Sir *Robert Umfreivil* was ſent againſt them, who in a Skirmiſh took 360 of them Priſoners, and great ſpoil.

The news of the proceedings here in *England* flying into *France*, *Charles* the *French* King ſent his Embaſſadours to

England

England, with offer of money, and ſome Territories of *France* (but none of the beſt) and the Princeſs *Catherine* in Marriage to King *Henry*; but theſe proffers found no Acceptance, for *Antelope*, the Purſevant at Arms, was ſent to the *French* King with Letters of Defiance.

Hereupon *Charles* ſent a million of Gold out of *France* to the Lords *Scroop*, *Gray* and *Cambridge* (all three in eſpecial favour with King *Henry*) to betray or murther him, before he arrived in *Normandy*; which they (O the prevalency of Gold) intended to have put in execution, but being diſcovered the Night before the King intended to have put to Sea, they were all three beheaded.

And ſo the King embarked for *France*, and landed near *Harflew*, commanding his Army that they ſhould do no violence to Churches, Church-men, Women or Children; and ſo advanced towards the Town, and laid Siege to it, which ſhortly after was yielded to him, and he turned out the *French*, and Peopled the Town with *Engliſh* Artizans; from hence he marched with 2000 Horſe and 13000 Foot, through the Countries of *Caux* and *Ewe* towards *Callis*; but finding ſo many Obſtacles in his way (the *French* having plaſed

ſhed Woods, pulled down Bridges, and carried all Victuals out of the Country where he intended to paſs) and his Soldiers growing ſick and faint for want of Victuals, he therefore reſolved to march back to *Callis*.

The *French* upon this Advantage thinking to ſurprize the King, near *Azin* Court pitched their Banner Royal, their Hoſt conſiſting of 150000 Horſe, and 10000 Men at Arms, Princes, Noblemen and Knights. King *Henry* conſidering the faintneſs of his Soldiers through want of Victuals, (and that the *French* were ſix to one) deſired a Peace, but was denied: the *French* making themſelves ſo ſure of the Victory, as that they had diſpoſed of Court-places and other preferments in *England* among themſelves, each knowing his place: but this day proved more fatal to them than they expected, for King *Henry* ſeeing no way but one, encouraged his Men, and entered Battel, obtaining a moſt glorious Victory, with the loſs of *Edward* Duke of *York*, the Earl of *Worceſter*, and ſome few others: but of the *French* fell that day 4000 Princes, Nobles, Knights and Eſquires, beſides 10000 Common Soldiers; and ſo many Priſoners taken that they far exceeded the

Conquerors, wherefore the King Commanded to kill them all, leaſt they ſhould riſe up againſt them. From thence the King marched to *Callis*, and ſo took Ship for *England*, landing at *Dover*, where he was received with great Triumph, and at his entrance into *London*, was preſented with 1000 pounds in Gold, and two Gold Baſons worth 500 pounds.

Not long after, *Sigiſmond* the Emperor arrived in *England*, deſiring a Peace between *England* and *France*, which would not be granted; and ſo concluded a Peace between himſelf and *England* (and received the honourable Order of Knight-hood of the Garter from King *Henry*) he returned. And now the King of *France* having a Navy wafting on the Seas with many Bravadoes; the *Engliſh* Fleet under the Command of *John* Duke of *Bedford*, battered, ſunk and took the moſt of them, and ſent the three great Carracks of *Genoa* to *England*.

But *Burgundy* now ſiding with *France* againſt *England*, the King thereupon called a *Parliament*, and a Subſidy and tenth was granted him for the maintenance of the Wars againſt *France*: but all not being ſufficient for defraying ſo vaſt a charge, he was forced to pawn his Crown, and ſell his

his Jewells for raiſing more moneys. And being now well prepared, he made his Brother *John* Duke of *Bedford* Protector of *England*, and ſo made his ſecond Expedition for *France*, and arrived in *Normandy*, whoſe Terrour was ſuch that 25000 Families fled out of the Country upon his Arrival. His firſt Attempt was againſt *Conqueſt* (the ſtrongeſt Caſtle in *Normandy*) which he preſently took and beſtowed it on his Brother *Thomas* Duke of *Clarence* and the Caſtle of *Aumbelliers* on the Earl of *Salisbury*, with that of *Lovers* on the Earl *Marſhal*, and preſently after *Cane* was alſo taken by him.

About this time the *Scots* laying Siege againſt *Barwick* and *Rooksborough*, they were all ſcared away with fear, when they heard that the Lord Protector and Arch Biſhop of *York* with other Nobles were drawing near them with an Army.

Preſently after a Parliament was called by the Protector's Authority, for raiſing Money for the Wars: in which Parliament Sir *John Old-Caſtle*, Lord *Cobham* (who held the opinion of Dr. *Wickliff*) was condemned, and hanged in St. *Giles*'s Fields, being burnt alſo whileſt he was hanging.

The King at this time laid againſt the Town and Caſtle of *Fallais*, which after a while was ſurrendred upon certain Conditions: and after this he divided his Army into ſeveral parts, under the Command of Himſelf and Nobles, who wan ſeveral Caſtles here and there; he with his party laid Siege to *Roan*, which after ſix months Siege was forced to Surrender, there being famiſhed in the Town during the Siege 50000, and 12000 Starvelings turned out of the Town who died in Ditches. He cauſed the Burgeſſes there to pay him 356000 Crowns towards his Expences in the Siege, and likewiſe to ſwear Fealty to him and his Succeſſors. This place had been about 215 years in the poſſeſſion of the *French*, from the time that King *John* of *England* loſt it.

Preſently after the Surrender of this place, about 40 other Towns and places of note did yield themſelves to the King: and now the Duke of *Burgundy* ſought to make Peace, but it was denyed, King *Henry* following on now to make an abſolute and entire Conqueſt, which ſhortly after he effected, a Flood-Gate being opened unto him for accompliſhing of the ſame, by-reaſon of ſome affronts offered by the *Dauphin* to his Mother the Queen, who

who impatient of wrongs, raiſed Forces, and with the help of the Duke of *Burgundy*, became Regent of *France*, which civil Broils made well for King *Henry*, for Peace being ſought with him it was granted with theſe Conditions, that the Crown of *France* and all its Rights after the Death of the *French* King *Charles* and his Queen, ſhould remain to King *Henry* and his Heirs for ever; whereupon he married Lady *Catherine* Daughter to King *Charles*; and ſo the *Sallique* Law of *France* at this time was made void, but the Pope being ſollicited to confirm *Henry* King of *France*, would not condeſcend to it.

Upon the Sealing and Swearing the above mentioned Articles, *Philip* Duke of *Burgundy* did Homage to King *Henry*, who was then Stiled and Proclaimed Regent of *France*; and kept his Court at *Paris* for a time, Parliaments being then called which confirmed all things, the Nobles all ſwearing to be true to King *Henry*, except the *Dauphin* and his party who were in Rebellion, and in the laſt Parliament had Sentence of Diſinheritance pronounced againſt him, and, in the Court of *Chancery* in *Paris*, all things were ſealed with the Seal of King *Henry*.

And now all things thus confirmed, the

King with his Queen came for *England*, who was no ſooner out of *France*, but the *Scots* haſted thither to the Aid of the *Dauphin*, and in a Skirmiſh ſeveral of the *Engliſh* were ſlain, amongſt whom the King's Brother the Duke of *Clarence* was one, and the Earls of *Somerſet* and *Suffolk*, with other Lords were taken Priſoners: the King having notice hereof embarqued again for *France* and landed at *Callis*, and chaſed the *Dauphin* from place to place, he not daring to Fight; during theſe proceedings the Queen was brought to Bed at *Windſor* of a young Prince *Henry*, which news coming to the King's Ears, he in a Prophetical way thus ſpake,

Good God (ſaith he) *I* Henry *of* Monmouth *ſhall have but a ſhort Reign, and win much, but* Henry *of* Windſor *ſhall Reign long and looſe all, but the Will of God be done.*

Which words of his afterwards proved true. And now the King after ſeveral brave exploits by him perform'd, in this his laſt expedition into *France*, died; appointing, by his laſt Will, his younger Brother *Hum-*

Humfry Duke of *Glouceſter* Protector of *England*, his Brother *John* Duke of *Bedford* Regent of *France*, and *Thomas Beaufort* Duke of *Exceter* Guardian of his Son's Body.

This *Henry* the V. was King of *England* and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*; he was the eldeſt Son of King *Henry* the Fourth by *Mary* his Queen, Daughter to *Humfry de Bohun* Earl of *Hereford*, *Eſſex* and *Northampton*. He began his Reign on *Sunday* the 20 day of *March*, *Anno Do.* 1412, and reigned nine years, five moneths, and 10 days, and was the thirty fourth ſole Monarch of *England*. He died of a Burning Feavor and Flux at *Boice de Vincennois* in *France*, on *Monday* the the one and thirty day of *Auguſt*, *Anno Domini* 1422, and was buried at *Weſtminſter*.

CHAP. XXIV.

Of King Henry *the Sixth, commonly called* Henry *of* Windſor.

THis King was Crowned at *Weſtminſter*, being but about 8 months old, and a Parliament being called and a Subſidy granted; that the regal Chair in the Houſe might not ſtand empty, thither the Queen did carry the young Prince, and ſate with him in her Lap, he ſpeaking to the Houſe in anothers Tongue. And now the affairs in *France* were various, Fortune ſometimes ſmiling on the *French*, and other ſometimes on the *Engliſh:* whereupon the Duke of *Bedford* Regent of *France* deſired to enter Battel with the *French*, which accordingly was performed near the *Vernoil* where the *French* were beaten, and about 5000 of them ſlain, beſides many taken Priſoners.

During theſe proceedings in *France*, *James* the young King of *Scots*, (who had caſually been taken Priſoner at Sea in *Henry* the Fifths time) was ſet at Liberty in *Eng-*

England thereby to draw the Scots off from Aiding the *French*, not long after Duke *Humphry* the Protector was married to *Jaqueline* of *Bavaria*, her Husband being then living, which cauſed the Duke of *Burgundy* to forſake the Regent in *France*: and now Factions breeding in the Court of *England*, the Regent left *France* to appeaſe the dangers at home, which he happily performed, and then with the Lord *Talbot* and freſh Forces returned again to *France*.

From the beginning of *April* 1428. unto *All-Hallon-Tide* after, fell ſuch abundance of *Rain*, that not only Hay but Corn alſo was diſtroyed. About this time, at the Regent's Return into *France*, Siege was laid unto *Orleance*, where the Earl of *Salisbury* was ſlain, yet notwithſtanding the Siege continued. And *Charles* the young *French* King being very penſive not knowing how to remedy this Miſchief likely to enſue. At *Chinon* a young Maid called *Joane* of *Loraine*, a ſheepherdeſs, appeared to him, bidding him be of good Courage, for God had ſent her to deliver the Realm, and ſo going to *Bloyce*, with the Marſhal of *France*; and there getting Forces, by her Valour the Siege was raiſed at *Orleance*, the *Engliſh* looſing 600. men

at that Brunt: and for ſome ſhort ſpace after this, the looſing and taking of Towns was interchangeable: but *Joan* and the Duke of *Alanzon* ſtill proceeding in their good fortunes, near *Jergeaux* they fought the Lord *Talbot*, taking him and ſeveral Nobles Priſoners, and killing about 1000 of the *Engliſh*, they not looſing above 600. Hereupon ſeveral Towns Revolted from the *Engliſh*, and *Charles* himſelf (who before had kept in) now Iſſued out in Armes, thinking to have recovered *Paris*, but he was diſapointed of his hopes by the Regent: and now the *Engliſh* lying Siege to *Champaign*, *Joan* the Martial Maid coming to it's Reſcue, was taken and ſent to *Roan*, and there Burnt for a Witch, which did not a little diſmay the *French*: but ſucceſs proving ſtill various, it was thought that King *Henry's* preſence in *France* would be a great diſcouragement to the *Carrolines*: hereupon the King with the Company of the two *Engliſh* Cardinals, *York* and *Wincheſter*, and other Nobles ſailed into *France Anno.* 1432, and at *Paris* by the Cardinal of *Wincheſter* he was Crowned King of *France*: yet *Charles* eſteemed himſelf not the leſs a King for all this: the King having thus taken poſſeſſion of *France*, not long after

took

took his farewel of it, his Return was by *Roan* and ſo over Land to *Callis*, and thence to *England* again: and now the Soldiers beginning to be weary of their Imployment, and diſcontented with their Wages, fell to Mutiny at *Paris*, for which the Regent caſhiered 110, and chopt of the heads of four of the Principalleſt of them.

Anno 1435, the Theames was ſo frozen, that the Merchants which came to the *Thames* Mouth, were forced to be carryed to *London* by Land.

And now after ſeveral Changeable Succeſſes in *France*, at length the Regent dyed, the news of whoſe death coming to *England*, *Richard* Duke of *York* was ſent Regent, but *Paris* was loſt before his Arrival in *France*: and after ſeveral Skirmiſhes with the *Engliſh*, the *French* proceeded to beſiege *Callis*, to which place the new Regent drew his Army, but King *Henry* hearing hereof, and fearing the worſt, ſent the Protector with a great Fleet againſt the *French*; at whoſe approach they all ran away, and ſo the Protector Settling the State of *Callis*, returned with great honour. But this new Regent, performing little or nothing in *France*, he Returned for *England*; and *Richard*

Earl of *Warwick* went in his place: but, he after a ſhort ſpace dying, the Duke of *York* went again, and, at his Return into *France*, proffered ſeveral times to fight the *French* King, who never durſt undertake to joyn Battel with him. Not long after this the Duke of *Orleance* was ſet at Liberty who had been Priſoner ever ſince the Battel at *Azin* Court, which was above 26 yeares before, his Ranſom was 300000 Crowns, the Protector was much againſt his Releaſment.

Anno 1438. All the Lions in the Tower of *London* dyed: and this ſame year was held the Council at *Florence*, being the 16 General Council, *Eugenius* the fourth being Pope.

July the 18. *Anno* 1440. The Poſtern of *London* by Eaſt Smith-field againſt the Tower of *London* ſunk by Night: and about 2 years after a Conteſt fell between the Duke of *Glouceſter* and the *Cardinal* his Uncle, and the Duke's Lady was accus'd by the Cardinal *Henry Chicely* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury* for Witch-craft, as if by Art Magick ſhe went about to take away the King's Life: and ſhe was forced to ſatisfy publickly for that wickedneſs ſhe had not attempted, though others that were

guilty

guilty, in their very Sufferings excuſed the Dutcheſs of it. Yet notwithſtanding ſhe did Pennance, going, the firſt day from Temple-Bar down *Fleetſtret*, with a wax Taper in her hand, to *Pauls*, where ſhe offered her Taper to the Altar: the next day but one, ſhe went through *Bridge*-ſtreet and *Grace* Church Street to *Leaden*-Hall, and ſo to *Chriſt*-Church by Allgate, and two days after ſhe went through *Cheapſide* to St. *Michaels* in Cornhil, in form aforeſaid.

Now the Affairs ſtill various in *France*, at length a Truce was concluded for 18 Moneths, and hopes of perpetual Amity, grounded upon a Match Contracted by *William de la Pole* Earl of *Suffolk* for the King with *Margaret* Daughter to *Renate* Duke of *Angiers*, and Titular King of *Sicily*, *Naples* and *Jeruſalem*: but this Match proved inauſpicious to the King, for by it he loſt his *Friends* in *England*, and Revenues in *France*: and not long after all was Ruled by the Queen and *Suffolk* and their Complices; and a Parliament being called the Duke of *Yorks* Commiſſion was revoked, and *Henery Beaufort* Duke of *Somerſet* was ſent Regent into *France*: And now began the King's Miſerys to approach, for in the Parliament at St. *Edmundsbury*, the Protector

Protector through the Queen's means (unknown to the King,) was Arreſted of high Treaſon, and before he came to any Tryal he was Murthered in his Bed, with Pillowes, as it was thought: and the Cardinal of *Wincheſter* the other Prop of the Kingdom lived not long after him, after whoſe death, the Affaires both of *England* and *France* were carryed on very unfortunately.

And now *Suffolk*, the Queens chief Favourite, is made Duke, which paſſages diſpleaſing the people, *Richard Plantagi-net* begun to think how theſe diſtempers might work well on his ſide for the obtaining the Crown: whereupon he took ſhipping for *Ireland*, to ſtill the *Iriſh* Commotions there, which he quickly effected, and there layd the foundation of his firſt plots. In mean time *Somerſet* Regent in *France* loſt all, which unhappy News coming to *England*, it cauſed ſeveral to look ſleightly at the Queen, but eſpecially at *Suffolk*, againſt whom ſeveral Articles were exhibited by the *Lower-houſe* of Parliament, whereupon he was Impriſoned in the Tower, but ſhortly after was again reſtored to his Liberty.

The 23 of the King, on Candlemas Eve, in diverſe places of *England*, were heard Terrible

Terrible Thunder, with Lightning whereby the Church of *Baldock* in *Hartfordſhire*, and the Church of *Walden* in *Eſſex*, and divers others were ſore ſhaken, and the Steeple of St. *Pauls* Church in *London* about three of the Clock in the afternoon was ſet on fire, but was happily quenched again.

And now the Duke of *York* ſhortly after procured *Adam Mollins* the Biſhop of *Chicheſter* Keeper of the Privy Seal, (another Pillar of the Kingdom) to be Murthered by the Seamen at *Portſmouth*.

Not long after one *Thane* alias *Blewbeard*, a Fuller of *Canterbury*, attempting to raiſe ſome forces in the Duke of *York's* behalf, miſcarried in his Enterprize, and was taken, hanged and quartered. And another Parliament being called (and the Commons wiſhing well to the Duke of *York*, they again accuſe the Duke of *Suffolk*, and now obtained of the King Sentence of his Baniſhment for five years, who being upon the Seas, intending his baniſhed Voyage, was taken, and in *Dover* Road had his Head Chopped off on the ſide of a Cock Boat.

After this the Biſhop of *Salisbury* was Murthered by his own Tenants, and Lord *Say* Treaſure of *England*, and his Son in Law

Law with ſome other were ſlain by the Common People, ſuch footing had the Duke of *York's* cauſe gotten amongſt them, and now in his behalf (though he was ſtill in *Ireland*) roſe the Commons of *Kent*, under *Jack Cade's* Command, and pitched on *Black-heath* neare *Greenwich* in *Kent*: the King perceiving it no time to be idle, raiſed an Army; in the mean time *Cade* retired to *Sevenock* in *Kent*. And the King ſuppoſing he had fled, ſent Sir *Humphry Stafford* and other Gentlemen with ſome forces to purſue him; to whom *Cade* gave Battel and ſlew Sir *Humphry*, with ſome others; of which the King having notice, he left the Tower to the Cuſtody of the Lord *Scales*, and fled to *Kenelworth Caſtle*; and ſo *Cade* marched to *London*, cauſing the head of Maſter *Cromer* high Sheriff of *Kent* to be lopt of: and falling to the plundering of ſome of the Wealthieſt Citizens; the Lord Mayor then, conſidering the danger they were in, ſent forthwith to the Lord *Scales* for Aid, who ſent the Renowned Eſquire *Matthew Gough* to their Relief: and now the Cittizens took heart and began to bar up *London*-Bridge; the *Kentiſh* Plebeans quartering in *Southwork*, and hearing hereof ran furiouſly to their Armes, and with their Leader

Cade

Cade ſought to open the paſſage by force, but was not able, the Contention was very hot and continued all Night, *Gough* and ſeveral others being ſlain; to appeaſe theſe Furies by Pollicy which could not be conquered by Force, the Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury* ſent a Pardon under the King's great Seal, whereupon the *Plebeans* threw down their Arms, and gave their leader *Cade* leave to ſhift for himſelf: who afterwards attempting new Troubles, a 1000 marks was promiſed to them that could take or kill him: whereupon one Mr. *Eden* a Gentleman of *Kent* ſlew him, and 26 more of his crew ſuffered Death at *Canterbury* and elſewhere.

Theſe Stirs were no ſooner over but the Duke of *York* arrived in *England*, leaving *Ireland*, who at his firſt approach impriſoned ſeveral Nobles in *Ludlow* Caſtle, but many of the Peers ſided with him; now the King (as it was time) began to rouſe up his Spirits, marching towards the Duke then in *Wales*, who hearing of the King's march fled into *Kent*, and at *Brent*-Heath encamped: of which the King having intelligence he ſteared his Courſe that way, and ſending Meſſengers to the Duke to demand the Reaſons of theſe Tumults, he perceiving the King too powerful

ful for him, did thereupon ſubmit, and was received again into favour.

And now ſome hopes ariſing of the recovering of *Gaſcoin* again, the Lord *Talbot* and ſome others were thereupon ſent into *France*, who at firſt were very ſucceſsful in their Deſigns; but the Lord *Talbot* being ſlain, the *French* regained all again, and the *Engliſh* loſt all *Aquitain*: after they had poſſeſſed it about three hundred years. And about this time, the Queen was delivered of her Firſt born *Edward*: by this time the Duke of *York* had arreſted the Earl of *Somerſet* of high Treaſon, who being ſent Priſoner to the Tower of *London*, was from thence Releaſed by the King and made Captain of *Callis*; whereupon *York* and his Adherents fell into open force, levying an Army about the Marches of *Wales*, from whence they intended their march to *London*, but were ſtopt at St. *Albans* by the King and his Forces: the Duke at his coming hither ſent to the King, deſiring him to deliver up to him ſuch perſons as he would name, to which the King returned Anſwer that he and his adherents were all Traytors: ſo the *Yorkiſts* aſſailed the Town, and ſlew 48 Nobles, Knights and Eſquires, amongſt

mongſt whom were the Earls of *Somerſet*, *Northumberland* and *Stafford*, and 5000 Common Soldiers, and wounded the King in the neck with an Arrow, ſo he was taken Priſoner.

The next day the Duke of *York* and Earls of *Salisbury* and *Warwick* marched to *London* with the King, and in his name ſummoned a Parliament, by whoſe Authority the Duke of *York* was eſtabliſhed Protector of *England*, *Salisbury* Lord Chancelor, and *Warwick* Captain of *Calis:* but it was not long before they were again diſplaced.

The *French* by reaſon of theſe inteſtine Broils took their Advantage, making ſeveral inroads on the Coaſts of *England*, killing the Mayor Bayliffs and ſeveral other Officers of *Sandwich*, and burnt *Foway*, and ſeveral other Towns in *Devonſhire*.

Anno 1458, there was a Fray in *Fleet-ſtreet*, between the men of the Court and the inhabitants of the ſaid Street; in which Fray the Queens Attorny was ſlain, for which Fact the King committed the Governours of *Cliffords*, *Furnivals* and *Barnards*-Inn to Priſon; and *William Taylor* Alderman of the Ward, and ſeveral others were ſent to *Windſor* Caſtle.

The

The year after being 1459, the Science of PRINTING was found out in *Germany* at *Magunce*, by a Soldier; and was brought into *England* about 12 years after, by one *William Caxton* a *Mercer*, who practized it at St. *Peter's* Abby in *Weſtminſter* for a pretty while.

And now a ſeeming reconcilement was concluded on between the King with his *Lancaſtrians* and the *Yorkiſts*, but it had not long continuance: for the *Yorkiſts*, under the pretence of ſome Afronts offered to the Earl of *Warwick*, by ſome of the King's Servants, drew to an head again; but their Intentions being diſcovered by one *Andrew Trollop*, they all thereupon diſperced themſelves.

And ſhortly after a Parliament being called, in it were the Duke of *York*, Earl of *March*, Earl of *Warwick*, Earl of *Rutland*, and Earl of *Salisbury*, with certain others, all attainted of High-Treaſon, and their whole Eſtates confiſcated; but they neither fearing nor regarding their attainder, drew out again from the ſeveral places whither they were fled, and uniting their forces together, conſiſting of about 25000 men, they fought the King at *Northampton*, ſlaying about ten thouſand men with ſeveral Nobles; as *Humfry* Duke of *Buck-*

Buckingham, the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, Lord *Egremont* and others, and taking the King himſelf Priſoner; whereupon the Tower was ſurrendred, and the Lord *Scales*, Lieutenant thereof ſeeking to eſcape, was murthered by *Whirry men* on the *Thames*.

Now a Parliament again being called, the Duke of *York*, coming out of *Ireland*, made his Claim to the Crown, deriving his pedigree from *Lyonell* the 3 Son of *Edward* the III, elder Brother of *John* of *Gaunt*, Father of King *Henry* the IV: and after great debate in the Parliament, at length it was concluded, that King *Henry* ſhould poſſeſs it during his life, and after his Death, then the Crown to remain to *Richard* Duke of *York*, and his Heirs in general tail.

During theſe proceedings, the Queen with her Son were in the North raiſing of Forces, whither the Duke of *York* marched to encounter them, repoſing himſelf at *Sandal* Caſtle expecting more force to come to his aid: but the Queen in the mean time coming before the Caſtle with a ſmall force, laying Ambuſhes on either ſide of the Hill before the Caſtle, which the Duke not ſuſpecting, ruſhed out upon the Queen's men, whom he had no ſoon-

er

er encountred, but the Ambuſhes preſently coming out ſurrounded him; by which means the Duke with ſeveral of his Complices and Friends, as the Earl of *Salisbury*, and the Earl of *Rutland* a Child of 12 years old (who though begging his life on his knees with tears) were ſlain, and about 3000 Soldiers; *Edward Plantaginet* Earl of *March*, Son and Heir to the Duke of *York*, hearing of his Father's Death, with an Army of 23000 men intended to Fight the Queen's Army, but he found imployment by the way; for at *Mortimer*'s Croſs, near *Ludlow*, he was encountred by the Earl of *Pembrook* and Earl of *Ormond*, to whom he gave a great Overthrow, ſlaying 3800 of them, and taking ſeveral Priſoners, amongſt whom was *Owen Tuder*, who had married *Catherine* Mother to *Henry* the VI. whoſe Head was chopped off: in the mean time the Queen was gotten as far as St. *Albans* where the *Londoners* fearing their Plunder by her Army, together with the King, and ſeveral Nobles gave her Army Battel, ſhe giving them the overthrow, and ſlaying two thouſand of their men: but *Edward* Earl of *March* drawing nigh, the King and Queen retired into *Scotland*, leaving the Kingdom to *Edward*, whereupon

upon he entered *London*, giving a Period to *Henry*'s Reign: which accounted is but till this time, although he lived eleven years after.

This *Henry* the Sixth was King of *England*, *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*; he was the only Child of King *Henry* the Fifth by his Queen *Catherine*, Daughter to *Charles* the VI. King of *France*. His Reign began on *Munday* the 31 day of *Auguſt*, *Anno* 1422. he reigned 38 years, 6 months, and 3 days, and was the 35 ſole Monarch of *England:* he was ſtabbed to the Heart in the Tower, by Crook-back *Richard*, Duke of *York*, afterwards King of *England*, on *Monday* the twenty day of *May*, *Anno Domini* 1471, being the 49 of his Age: his body was firſt buried in the Abby of *Chartſy* in *Surry*, and afterwards removed to *Winſor* by King *Henry* the Seventh, and after that again removed none knows to what place.

CHAP. XXV.

Of King Edward *the Fourth.*

KING *Edward* was Crowned at *Weſtminſter*, but his Carriages towards the Citizens at his firſt entrance, made them repent their forwardneſs in his behalf againſt King *Henry*: and hearing of *Henry*'s preparations in the North, he marched toward *Pontefrack* in *York-ſhire*, giving the Lord *Fitzwalter* charge of the paſſage at *Ferry Bridg* nigh *Pontefract*, where the ſaid Lord and ſeveral of his men were ſlain: ſhortly after the Armies drew into a plain between the Towns of *Towton* and *Saxton*, the King's Army conſiſting of 48660, and *Henry*'s of 60000 men, the Fight was bloody and continued 10 hours, but at laſt the *Lancaſtrians* not able to gain-ſtand *Edward*'s Forces, they betook themſelves to their Heels, leaving the glory of the day to King *Edward*, there was ſlain that day being *Palm-Sunday* the 29 of *March*, ſeveral Nobles, as *Henry Piercy* Earl of *Northumberland*,

John.

John Lord *Clifford*, *John* Lord *Nevil*, and *Leonard* Lord *Wells*, and ſeveral other perſons of Quality, to the Number of 357, and in all there was ſlain about 35091.

This doleful News coming to *Henry*, he with his Queen and Son fled into *Scotland*, where they were honourably received by King *James*, to whoſe Siſter not long after the Prince was married, and now after theſe paſſages in *Scotland* the Queen ſailed into *France* to ſeek Aide, where ſhe got more men then her Coffers would diſcharge.

Edward in the mean time road Victoriouſly to *London*, and was again Proclaimed King, and a Parliament ſhortly after being called, They diſinherited *Henry*, his Queen and Son, and about 43 Nobles, and others; and now the Queen returning into *Scotland* with her *French* Fleet, and afterwards making for *England* her Fleet was *Scattered* by a Tempeſt, ſo that her Huſband and She were left ſolely to the Aide of the *Scots*, who marching into *England* as far as the *Biſhoprick* of *Durham*, King *Edward* prepared to meet them, but making an halt at *York*, he ſent the Lord *Montacute* with forces to oppoſe them; who was encountered on *Hedgley Moore* by the Lords *Hungerford*, *Roos*, and Sir *Ralph Peircy*, to whom the

Lord *Montacute* gave the foyl, taking Sir *Ralph Percy*, and ſeveral others being ſlain; and growing proud of this Victory he aſſail'd King *Henry*'s Camp at *Hexham*, where, after great ſlaughter, he took the *Duke* of *Somerſet*, and other three Lords, and one Knight, which were all beheaded: whereupon *Henry* fled into *Scotland*, and afterwards coming into *England* in diſguiſe, he was taken, and having his feet tyed to the ſtirrups, and his guilt ſpurs taken off his heels, he was then committed Priſoner to the Tower of *London*.

Shortly after King *Edward* called a Parliament and Enacted ſeveral good Laws, eſpecially againſt pride in Apparrel; and now he begins to think of a wife, whereupon the Earl of *Warwick* was ſent to ſollicite a Marriage between the King and Lady *Bona* Daughter to *Lewes* Duke of *Savoy*: and all things being well approved of by the Lady and her Friends, the Earl Returned; before whoſe Return the King had ſet his Affections on the Lady *Elizabeth Gray* here in *England*, whoſe Mother was *Jaquelline* Daughter to *Peter* Earl of St. *Pauls*, to whom ſhortly after he was Married.

The Earl of *Warwick* took great diſtaſt thereat, thinking himſelf hereby abuſed, and

and endeavoured afterwards to uphold King *Henry's* Cauſe, drawing to his Aſſiſtance ſome Nobles and Forein Princes; and upon theſe diſcontents, ſome of the Commons roſe under the Command of one *Robert Hildern*, intending to gave ſeized on *York*, from which place they were beaten back by the Lord *Montacute* preſident thereof, and their Leader beheaded.

Yet the Commons not diſmai'd hereat, choſe *Henry* Lord *Fitzhughs* Son, and Sir *Henery Nevil* Son to the Lord *Latimer*, but they being but young, made choice of Sir *John Coniers* a valliant Knight, and intended their march for *London*: of which the King having notice, he made *William* Lord *Herbert* Earl of *Pembrook* General, and Sir *Richard Herbert* his Brother aſſiſtant to him.

And now the Northern forces drawing near *Northampton*, the Lord *Stafford* and Sir *Richard Herbert* with 2000 Horſe fell in the Rear of them, but were repulſed and loſt moſt of their Men: afterwards the Armies meeting near *Banbury*, ſome diſtaſt being then taken by the Lord *Stafford* at the Earl of *Pembrook* the Kings General, he thereupon withdrew his Archers upon which occaſion *Pembrook* loſt the

field and had 5000 men ſlain, and the Earl with his Brother and other ten Gentlemen were taken and carryed to *Banbury*, and there beheaded.

After this Victory ſome Commons, under the Leading of *Robin* of *Ridſdale*, haſten to *Grafton* the King's Mannour houſe, and there ſurprized Earl *Rivers*, the Queens Father, and his Son *John*, and at *Northampton* beheaded then: and now the King ſet forth with an Army himſelf, and pitched at *Wolny* four Miles from *Warwick*, whoſe Guards were not ſo vigilant as they ſhould have been (the King being at that time animated with ſome hopes of peace) of which the Earl of *Warwick* taking advantage, he entered the King's Camp Treacherouſly by night, and took him priſoner when he never dreamt upon it; from whence they conveyd him with eaſie journys by night, to the Caſtle of *Midleham* in *Yorkſhire*, and there left him to the keeping of *George Nevil* Arch-Biſhop of *York*, *Warwicks* Brother: from whom the King not long after eſcaped and came to *York*, where the Citizens received him lovingly, and ſo, raiſing an army, he paſt from thence to *London*: not long after this Sir *Robert Wells*, Son to the Lord *Wells*, raiſed 30000 plebeans in *Lincolnſhire*, and pitched near

Stanford

Stanford, whereupon the King cauſed the Lord *Wells*, Sir *Roberts* Father, and Sir *Thomas Dimmock* his Kinſman to be beheaded (which was againſt the King's Oath and promiſe to them) and then marched to fight Sir *Robert*, who, with Sir *Thomas Deland* were taken Priſoners, and *Lincolnſhire* men caſt of their Coats, and run away, whereupon that Battel was called *Loſs-Coat field*, there were ſlain that day about 10000. this Newes made the Duke of *Clarence* and Earl of *Warwick* flye to ſea, and caſting Anchor before the Town of *Callis* they were there denyed Entrance by the Lord *Vanclere*, who was the Earl of *Warwicks* Deputy there; for which good ſervice he was by King *Edward* made Captain of *Callis*, and *Warwick* diſcharged, as a Traytor: yet nevertheleſs he was welcome to the *French*, where the Queen of King *Henry* at that time was, with whom *Warwick* joyned, whoſe Daughter at that time was betrothed to Prince *Edward* King *Henrys* Son, and they all ſollicited for Forces, which was granted; and the Earl, landing in *England* with a great Army, proclaimed King *Henry*, to whoſe Aide great ſtore of People flocked: the Lord *Fawconberge* in the Weſt, and the Earl of *Pembrook* in the *North*, doing the like.

And the Earl of *Warwick* now taking his March towards *London*, King *Edward* Commanded his Lords to attend him in the War, but ſeveral of them diſowned his Mandates, which he perceiving, with ſome few Nobles in his Company, haſted towards *Nottingham*, there to determine what was beſt to be done: but his Foes greatly increaſing, Bon-fires burning, Bells ringing, and all the people crying up King *Henry*: for very fear King *Edward* with his Brother the Duke of *Glouceſter* took ſhipping at *Lyn*, and ſailed into *Flanders* to *Charles* Duke of *Burgundy*: and his Queen took *Aſylum* at *Weſtminſter*, where ſhe was delivered of Prince *Edward*, afterwards King of *England*: and at this time ſeveral of the Kings Friends took Sanctuary: *Edward* being fled, *Warwick* took King *Henry* out of the Tower where he was priſoner, and Riding in Tryumph through the Streets of *London*, great were the Acclamations of the People, crying, *God ſave King Henry.*

And now a Parliament being called, *Edward* was declared Traytor, and his with all his Adherent's Goods confiſcated, and the Crown Intayled to the Heirs Males of *Henry's* body, and for default thereof to the Heirs Males of *George* Duke of *Clarence*,

Clarence, and finally all the Statutes made by King *Edward* were Abrogated.

But King *Edward* having gotten ſome ſmall Forces, of about 12000 men of his Brother in Law the Duke of *Burgundy*, he returned for *England* as a Subject, and proclaimed King *Henry*, deluding the People, and ſo got to *York*, which he (making them believe that he came but to look for his own Inheritance) ſurprized and aſſumed to himſelf, leaving a Gariſon in it; and from hence he marched to *Nottingham*, and ſo to *Leiceſter*, and from thence to *Coventry*, where *Warwick* lay but durſt not Fight him, and ſo to *Warwick*, whither the Duke of *Clarence* being come, he and *Edward* became Friends, and they marching to *London* where the Geates were ſet open, every one crying, King *Edward*.

Here *Henry* was again taken and ſent Priſoner to the Tower; the Earl of *Warwick* perceiving how things went, found it was no time to be idle, and therefore reſolved to win or looſe all by Battel, and ſo marched towards *London*, as far as *Barnet*, King *Edward* pitching his Tents at *Gladmore* near *Barnet* to oppoſe him, having at this time King *Henry* with him, on *Eaſter* day they joyned Battel, and For-

tune ſided with King *Edward*, the Earl of *Warwick* and Lord *Montacute* his Brother were ſlayn, and three Lords on King *Edward's* ſide, and in all on both ſides about 10000, beſides ſeveral Nobles, as the Duke of *Somerſet*: the Earls of *Oxford* and *Exceter*, &c. fled and took Sanctuary, and afterwards proved Broachers of new Plots.

And now King *Edward* rid Triumphantly to *London*, having King *Henry* ſtill with him: and about this very time landed Queen *Margaret Henry's* Wife, and her Son *Edward* in *England*, but hearing of the loſs at *Barnet* field, they took Aſylum at the Abby of *Ceerne*, to which place the Lords that fled from *Barnet* repaired, who comforted the Queens heart with future hopes: here forces repairing to them they flye from place to place, and at length fought King *Edward* at *Teuxsbury* where three or four of the Chief of them, as the Earl of *Devonſhire* and *Somerſets* Brother were ſlain, and 3000 men beſides: and Prince *Edward* heir to *Henry* was taken, and ſeveral Lords taking Sanctuary at *Tewxsbury*, were nevertheleſs haled thence and beheaded: and it is reported Prince *Edward* was baſely murthered by the Duke of *Glouceſter*, and ſome of King

Edwards

Edwards Servants, for ſpeaking ſomewhat to boldly in the Kings Preſence.

After this Queen *Margaret* was taken from Sanctuary, and carryed Priſoner to *Worceſter*, and ſhortly after from thence to *London*; after this the Lord *Fawconberge*, Son to the Earl of *Kent*, raiſed a confuſed Army of 17000 men, for the Aide of King *Henry*, but he was quickly curbed and fled to Sea.

And ſhortly after King *Henry* was ſtabbed to the heart by Crookt-back *Richard* Duke of *Glouceſter* who, as is ſhewed before was a main Inſtrument in Prince *Edward's* Murther; it is recorded of King *Henry* that he had an honeſt mind, a comely perſonage, and was more like a Saint than a King: now Queen *Margaret* being ranſomed by her Father, went beyond Seas to him and there languiſhed away her dayes.

And after this all *Henrys* Friends being either baniſhed or put to Death, *Edward* was then at quiet, and calling a Parliament, all King *Henry's* Laws were Abrogated. And about this time the Duke of *Burgandy* ſent to deſire King *Edward's* Aſſiſtance againſt King *Lewis* of *France*; ſo the King went in Perſon with as great an Army as ever went out of *England*; but he did

Burgundy little good, for he concluded a Peace with *France* on condition that *Lewes* ſhould pay King *Edward* 70000 Ducats for his Charges, and 50000 to be paid him yearly, and that the *Dauphin* ſhould marry *Elizabeth* his eldeſt Daughter, and ſo returned for *England*.

About this time one *John Huſs* ſuffered the flames, on *Tower* hill, for the profeſſion of a good Faith: and now, all things being ſetled, King *Edward* followed his pleaſure, and being on his Progreſs in *Warwick ſhire*, he chanced to hunt in the Park of one *Thomas Burdet* Eſq; and killing ſtore of Deer, among the reſt a white Buck was killed, which Mr. *Burdet* hearing of, *he wiſhed the horns in his belly that Councelled the King to kill him*; for which words he was beheaded at *Tiburn*.

And in thoſe catching times a Jeſt of a *Mercer* in *Cheapſide*, telling his Son if he would ply his Book, he ſhould be Heir to the Crown, (meaning his own houſe that had that ſign) coſt him his Life.

After this the Duke of *Clarence* being falſely Attainted and Condemned by Parliament, he was ſhortly after drowned in a Butt of *Malmſy* in the Tower.

And *James* King of Scots about this time ſent into *England* to dare King *Edward*

ward to Fight, who ſent an Army under the Command of his Brother the Duke of *Glouceſter*, whereupon the *Scots* fainted, and concluded Peace upon certain conditions and yielded up *Barwick* into the hands of the *Engliſh*, out of whoſe poſſeſſion it had been about 21 yeares.

After this the *French* breaking the Articles of Peace, by the *Dauphin's* Marriage to Lady *Margaret* of *Auſtrich*, Grand Child to the Emperour *Frederick*: the King hereupon intended War againſt them, but was prevented by Death. Of thoſe four Concubines King *Edward* delighted in, *Jane Shoare* was not the leaſt beloved by him.

This *Edward* the Fourth was King of *England* and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*, he was Son to *Richard Plantaginet* Duke of *York* by his Wife, Daughter to *Richard Nevil* Earl of *Salisbury*. He began his Reign on *Monday* the fourth day of *March*, *Anno* 1460. and Reigned 22 years 1, Moneth and 5 dayes, and was the 36 Sole Monarch of *England*. He dyed of a Surfeit at *Weſtminſter* on *Friday* the 9day of *April Anno* 1483, being the 40. year of his Age, and 23, of his Reign. His body buried at *Winſor*, in the new Chappel, whoſe was foundation himſelf laid.

CHAP

CHAP. XXVI.

Of King Edward *the Fifth.*

THis King was never Crowned, for at the very firſt, his Uncle, the Duke of *Gloceſter*, began to think of depoſing him, drawing to his ſide the Duke of *Buckingham* and Lord *Haſtings*, they reſolve forthwith to remove all the Queen's Friends from the King, and to compaſs their Deſign, they perſwade the Queen that her ſon the King might come to *London* to his Coronation, accompanied only with ſome few of his friends, which ſhe (little ſuſpecting what they aimed at) eaſily condiſcended unto: and now they proceed to the taking of their Prey, impriſoning the Lord *Rivers*, the Queens Brother, at *Northampton*, they then haſted after the King to *Stony-Stratford*, whither he was gone on his way for *London*: and here they made bold, in the King's preſence, to arreſt the Lord *Richard Woodvile*, Sir *Richard Grey*, and Sir *Thomas Wagham*; and carried the King and all his company back to *Northampton*,

Thampton, there diſplacing ſuch of his Servants as they thought fit; and putting others (whom they pleaſed) in their places.

Having thus far proceeded in their Deſign, the perfidious Duke of *Glouceſter* took upon himſelf the Order and Governance of the young King, and ſent Lord *Richard Woodvile*, and the other two Knights to *Pontefract* Caſtle in *York-ſhire*, where in Concluſion they were beheaded. The Queen, having notice of theſe proceedings, betook her ſelf with her Children to Sanctuary in *Weſtminſter*, where ſhortly after the Arch-Biſhop of *York*, then Lord Chancelour, delivered her the Great Seal; but afterwards conſidering of the Danger he might incur hereby, ſent for it again.

And now the Dukes of *Glouceſter* and *Buckingham* coming to *London* with the King, his Majeſty was received with great Joy, and lodged in the Biſhop's Pallace, where all the Lords were ſworn to him, and there the ſubtile Duke of *Glouceſter* behaved himſelf ſo reverently towards the King, that the next Council he was choſen Protector. At this Council the Arch-Biſhop of *York* was reproved for his forwardneſs in giving up the great Seal to the

Queen

Queen, and was deprived of the Chancellorship, and Dr. *Russel* Bishop of *Lincoln* put in his place.

All things thus proceeding, according to the Protector's mind, he proceeds further in his wicked Plot, making such a cunning Apology to the Council, for getting the young Duke of *York* (the King's Brother) out of Sanctuary, that they all (suspecting no harm) consented to him, and agreed that the Arch-Bishop of *York* should repair to the Queen to desire her delivery of the young Prince; and if denied, then to bring him away by force: and after a long conference between the Queen and Bishop, at length, with tears, she delivered the Child into their hands, from whence he was carried into the Star-Chamber to *Glouceſter*, who took him in his Arms with much seeming Joy, and gave him a *Judas* kiss.

So having got what he desired, he and *Buckingham* made Covenants between themselves, that *Glouceſter* should be King, and that *Buckingham* should have the Earldom of *Hartford*, and great part of the King's Treasure; and to blind the People of their intentions, several Lords from several parts of the Realm were called, to devise things for *Edward*'s Coronation,

tion, at whoſe appearance the Protector and *Buckingham* withdrew into *Biſhops-gate* Street, to contrive the contrary.

Soon after ſeveral Lords repaired to the Tower, to conſider further of the Coronation, and the time drew ſo near that all things were in readineſs for it, but now the Protector comes in amongſt them, ſeeming to be very merry, excuſing himſelf that he had been ſo long from them, and deſired to withdraw a little: and about 2 hours after he came in with a ſower and frowning Countenance, and took his place, and after a while he thus ſpake:

What are they worthy of (ſaith he) *that compaſs and imagine my Deſtruction?* to whom Lord *Haſtings* made Anſwer, That they were worthy to be puniſhed as Traytors: *That is* (quoth the Duke) *yonder Sorcereſs my Brother's Wife* (meaning the Queen) *and that other Witch of her Council* Shoar's *Wife*: At theſe words the Lords of the Council were much diſmayed, and hereupon the Lord *Haſtings* ſaid, Surely they would not do ſo; but the Protector anſwered, and ſaid, *I tell thee, they have done ſo, and that I will make good on thy Body, Traytor*: and ſo giving a clap on the Table with his hand, in came as many men in Harneſs as the Room would

would hold, and all the Lords were conveyed ſome to one Room and ſome to another, and the Lord *Haſtings* within three hours after was beheaded on a Log before the Chappel Door in the Tower.

And now ſending for ſeveral able Citizens into the Tower after Dinner, he pretended to them that the Lord *Haſtings* would have deſtroyed him and the Duke of *Buckingham*, and ſo diſmiſſed the Citizens, and cauſed Proclamation to be made of the Lord *Haſtings* Treaſon.

And not long after the Sheriffs of *London* were ſent to ſeize of *Jane Shoars* goods, which amounted to 300 marks, and ſhe afterward was forced to do Pennance to her great ſhame: and now the Protector ſought to ſtrike whileſt the Iron was hot, and ſo ſent for the Lord Mayor *Edmund Shaw*, and made him acquainted with the Deſign, who in hopes of Honour promiſed to draw the Citizens that way: and means, how to accompliſh this Deſign, was to get ſome able Miniſters to Preach that King *Edward* the IV was a Baſtard, and that all his Children were Baſtards, and ſo to ſet up the praiſes of the wicked Protector; thereby to ſeduce the People who are naturally apt to liſten to Novelties: and for this purpoſe Dr. *Shaw* the Mayors

ors Brother, and Dr. *Pincker* were the Men pitched upon, who performed the Task very dexterouſly, and it is wonderful to think what waverings and doubtings this cauſed amongſt the People: but the two Doctors felt God's Judgments for this Offence afterwards.

Theſe things being thus bruited abroad the Duke of *Buckingham* ſhortly after repaired to Guild-Hall in *London*, to which place the Mayor, Aldermen and Commons of the City were come, where he made a Learned Apology to them for the Election of *Richard* Protector to be King: the People hereat were all mute and anſwered not one word, but being asked thrice of their Opinions herein, and in a manner threatned to it, at length they drew down into the Hall, and began to whiſper among themſelves, at which inſtant a great Company of Apprentices and the Dukes Servants prepared for the purpoſe, ruſhed in at their Backs, Crying *King Richard:* and hereupon it was concluded to be the Cry of the whiſpering Citizens, and ſo the Aſſembly being diſmiſſed for this time, they were all required to meet *Buckingham* the next day at *Baynards* Caſtle in *Thames-Street*, at which place the Protector then Lodged: and after

the

the Aſſembly was come the Duke of *Buckingham* made the Protector, with their (as he ſaid) Election of him, to be King: at which words *Richard* (as though he had been ignorant) looked very ſtrangely on them, and denied to accept of that (he ſo much coveted) the Crown: but *Buckingham*, making himſelf the Mouth of the Aſſembly, told him, If he would not accept of it, they would make choice of ſome other Noble man: whereupon the Protector (ſeeming as it were to have that forced upon him he moſt deſired) accepted of it; promiſing more to the People then, in a quarter of an hour, than he performed in all his Life. And ſo at this time *Edward* was depoſed, and he and his Brother, about two months after, were murthered in the Tower.

This *Edward* the V. (though never Crowned) was accounted King of *England* and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*: he was the eldeſt Son of King *Edward* the IV, by *Elizabeth* his Queen, Daughter to Sir *Richard Woodvile* Earl of *Rivers*, by *Jaquilana* his Wife, Dutcheſs of *Bedford*. He began his Reign on *Friday* the 9 day of *April*, *Anno* 1483, and reigned two months and thirteen days, and was the 37 ſole Monarch of *England*. He with his younger

younger Brother the Duke of *York*, were ſmothered to Death in their Beds, in the Tower with Pillows, about the lattter end of *July*, *Anno* 1483, being the firſt and laſt year of his Reign, and the 12 of his Age: Their Murtherers were *Miles Forreſt* and *John Deighton*, Servants to Sir *James Tirrel*, who was imployed for this purpoſe by the Duke of *Glouceſter* their Uncle, then King of *England*: their Bodies were buried deep in the Ground under a Stare-caſe in the Tower, and being afterwards taken up again, none knows where they were laid.

CHAP. XXVII.

Of King Richard *the Third.*

PReſently after his Election, as is ſhewed before, a Parliament was called, and he thereby confirmed King, and the Crown intailed upon him and his Heirs, and Prince *Edward* his Son made Heir apparent; but againſt his Coronation (guilty Conſciences accuſing themſelves) he

he being ſtill in Fear, he ſent for five thouſand Soldiers out of the North, under the Command of *Robert* of *Ridſdale*, to come up to *London*: and before his Coronation (which was very glorious) he ſet at Liberty the Arch-Biſhop of *York* and the Lord *Stanly*, but continued Biſhop *Morton's* Impriſonment, whereupon the Univerſity of *Oxford* ſending a Letter to the King in Biſhop *Mortons* behalf, he was thereupon delivered to the Duke of *Buckingham*, who ſent him to his Caſtle of *Brecknock* in *Wales*; and after the Coronation was over, the King took his Progreſs to *Glouceſter*: and from thence ſent a Letter by one *John Green* to Sir *Robert Brackenbury* Lieutenant of the Tower to deſtroy the two young Princes, who deteſting ſo foul a Murther, Sir *James Tirrel* a Man of ſmall eſtate, (for what will not Wealth and Honour prompt a man to) being promiſed great things by the King, undertook the Murther, and for execution thereof, he imployed two Bloody Varlets who about Midnight ſmothered the two Innocent Princes with pillows and the feather-bed. But God's Judgments attended theſe murderers: and the King's mind ever after was fill'd with Horror and Fear, having his hand conſtantly on his Dagger.

And

And now the Duke of *Buckingham* began to diſlike the King, for he had denied the Duke the Earldom of *Hartford*, which was promiſed by *Richard* before he got the Crown: whereupon the Duke (of whoſe Intentions Biſhop *Morton* was privy) never came to the Court, but ſeeking how to depoſe him (whoſe main Inſtrument he was in exalting) to bring this buſineſs to effect, a Marriage was propounded by him, and ſollicited afterwards by others, to the Queen and the Counteſs of *Richmond*, between *Henry* Earl of *Richmond*, Heir to the Houſe of *Lancaſter*, and *Elizabeth* the Queens eldeſt Daughter, Heir to the Houſe of *York*, which match was well reſented by all parties, for hereby the Houſes of *Lancaſter* and *York* being United, the Quarrel in which ſo much Blood had been ſpilt would be ended.

Upon this Account Biſhop *Morton* went over into *Flanders*, and did the Earl of *Richmond* (then in Baniſhment) very good Service; now the Earl having intelligence of theſe Proceedings, forthwith diſcloſed it to the Duke of *Britain*, who promiſed him his Aſſiſtance: whereupon he ſent into *England* to the Duke of *Buckingham* to make him acquainted with his preparation for *England*; but in the mean

time, the King heard ſome whiſperings of this Plot, and therefore ſent for *Buckingham* to repair to the Court, who refuſed to go, immediately preparing for War, againſt the King: at which news the Marqueſs of *Dorſet* left his Sanctuary and raiſed an Army in *York-ſhire*, Sir *Edward Courtny* another in *Devonſhire* and *Cornwal*, and Sir *Richard Guilford* one in *Kent*. The King rouſed up at this news, took his march towards *Shrewsbury* from *London*, intending to encounter the Duke of *Buckingham* (the head firſt,) who hearing hereof made out to meet the King accompanied with a great number of Wild-*Welſh*-men, and intending to paſs *Severn* to join with the *Courtnies*, he was prevented by the River, it being then without the Bancks, ſo not being able to get to them, nor they to him; his *Welſh*-men hereupon forſook him: whereupon the Duke fled to the Houſe of one *Humphry Baniſter*, formerly his Servant, and there in diſguiſe thought to have ſtayed, till he could either have raiſed new Forces or gotten into *Britain* to the Earl of *Richmond*.

As ſoon as the other Nobles heard of the misfortune of the Duke, they all left their Armies, and moſt of them fled beyond Sea to *Henry*; and the reſt took Sanctuary

ſtuary; and a Proclamation being made, with promiſe of a thouſand pounds to thoſe that could take *Buckingham*; this *Judas Baniſter* (who had gotten his Eſtate under the Duke) was taken with the Golden Bait, and preferring, with *Judas*, the money before his Maſter's Life, went and diſcovered him to the Sheriff of *Shrewsbury*, who took the Duke diſguiſed, like a poor Country-man, digging in a Grove near *Baniſter's* Houſe, and carried him to *Salisbury*, where the King then was; at which place without Arraignment or Judgment he was beheaded; and ſeveral Nobles of the Duke's Faction received the like Doom at *London* and elſewhere: But this greedy *Baniſter* miſſing the promiſed Reward of the King, was rewarded with the Judgments of God, for not long after his Children came to unfortunate Ends, and he himſelf had got his deſerts in a Halter, but that he eſcaped by his Clergy.

And now the King hearing of Earl *Henry's* preparation for *England*, he thereupon called a Parliament, in which the Earl and all thoſe that had fled to him were Attainted, and their Goods Confiſcated, and the King alſo to make himſelf more ſecure at home, made Peace with the *Scots*, and ſent great Store of Gold to the Duke

of

of *Britain* to betray *Henry* into his hands; but the Duke, at the Arrival of the Embaſſadors, being ſo ſick that he could not be ſpoke withal, his Treaſurer allured with the Gold thought (though unknown to his Maſter) to have done the Feat; but Earl *Henry*, having notice hereof by Biſhop *Morton* then in *Flanders*, he eſcaped into *France*, to whom repaired the Earl of *Oxford* out of the Caſtle of *Hammes*, with Captain *Blunt* his Keeper and Sir *John Forteſcue* Captain of *Callis*, being all reſolved to take their Fortune with Earl *Henry*.

And now the King ſeeing the Duke of *Britain* would not be taken with his Bait, he begins to ſolicit the Queen for the delivery of her Daughters to his Cuſtody (thinking thereby to prevent the Match of the Earl *Henry* with the Lady *Elizabeth* the eldeſt Daughter) and after many ſugared and fair flattering Speeches to the Queen, ſhe at length reſigned them up to him, and Queen *Ann* his Wife, being purpoſely made away, as was ſuppoſed, he now begins to Court his Neeſe *Elizabeth* (his own Brothers Daughter) intending to marry her; and to leſſen his expences, he diſcharged his Navy, commanding the *Welſh* to keep the ſhoar, where he ſuppoſed

poſed Earl *Henry* intended to land; yet notwithſtanding ſhortly after he landed at *Milford-Haven* in *Wales*, with 2000 *Britains*, and marching into *England* as far as *Litchfield*, ſeveral worthy men joyned Forces with him on his March, and the King then at *Nottingham*, receiving Intelligence hereof, commanded all his Nobles to wait upon him with their Forces, and ſo took his March to *Leiceſter*; and the next morning pitched his Tents in a plain, called *Reddmoor*, neare *Boſworth*, in *Leiceſterſhire*, where he was encountered by the Earl of *Richmond*, where after much Courage and Manhood ſhown, he was ſlain with ſome of his Nobles, and about 4000 Soldiers, and after he was ſlain: he, was taken and hung over an horſe, all naked and beſmeared with blood and dirt, and ſo was carryed to *Leiceſter*, and there lay two days without Burial, for a ſpectacle to the people: and was afterwards interred with great ſolemnity in the *Grey-Fryers* in *Leiceſter*, and at the diſſolution thereof, the ſtone-trough wherein his Corps were laid, was taken up, and is now a drinking trough for Horſes at a Common Inn in *Leiceſter*.

After the Fight was over, the Lord *Stanly* found the Crown among the ſpoiles

of the field, and ſet it upon the Earl of *Richmond's* head in the field, at which inſtant began the Reign of this new King; and ſo an End was put to the bloody Contentions, between the *Yorkiſts* and *Lancaſtrians*: there were fought here in *England* eleven Set-Battels, five in *Henry* the Sixt days, as St. *Albans*, *Blackheath*, *Northampton*, *Wakefield*, and *Towton*: aud five in *Edward* the Fourths time; as, *Hexham*, *Banbury*, *Loſe-Coat-Field*, *Barnet field*: and *Tewxsbury*, and laſtly *Boſworth* field, which put a period to the to the Reign of the *Plantaginets*, and opened away for the *Tewdors* to ſucceed them: in theſe Civil Wars between the Houſes of *Lancaſter* and *York* were ſlain above one Hundred and Sixteen Thouſand Men.

This *Richard* the Third was King of *England* and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*, he was a younger Brother to King *Edward* the *Fourth*, and Son to *Richard* Duke of *York*, who was Son to *Richard* Earl of *Cambridge*, who was Son to *Edmund* Duke of *York*, who was Fifth Son to King *Edward* the Third: his Reign began on *Friday* the 22 day of *June*, *Anno* 1483. He reigned two years and two moneths, and was the 38 Sole Monarch of *England*, he was ſlain

in

in the Battel at *Boſworth* field, as is before ſhewed, on *Monday* 22 day of *Auguſt* *Anno* 1885. and his Body was buried in the *Grey-Fryers* at *Leiceſter*.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Of King Henry *the Seventh.*

AFter the Battel at *Boſworth* field was over, the King haſted to *London*, where with great Joy he was received, and ſhortly after Crowned; and *Edward Plantaginet* Earl of *Warwick* impriſoned in the Tower. And now a Parliament being called King *Richard* was attainted, and the Crown intayled on *Henry* and his heirs for ever.

About this time was the *Sweating-Sickneſs*, of which Diſeaſe a world of people dyed, a new Diſeaſe never known in *England* before.

And now the King diſſolving the Parliament, in *January* after he married the Lady *Elizabeth* eldeſt Daughter to King

Edward the Fourth, who in *September* after was brought to Bed of Prince *Arthur*; and not long before the King's Marriage was *Wheat* ſold for three ſhillings *per* Buſhel, and *Bay-Salt* the ſame price: and the Croſs in *Cheapſide* was new builded.

And now the King taking his Progreſs to *York*, to gain the Love of his *Northern* Subjects, the Lord *Lovel* with ſome others that had taken Sanctuary after *Boſworth* Field, raiſed forces, thinking to ſurprize the King, but he with 3000 men, under the Conduct of the Duke of *Bedford*, ſent either to pardon or Fight them: and, the Duke proffering pardon, the Lord *Lovel* fled by night, and the multitude yeilded without ſtroak: and ſhortly after Sir *Humphry Stafford* another Rebel ſuffered at *Tyburn*.

And not long after a new Tumult began upon the Report of one *Richard Symon* a Prieſt, who broached abroad, that one *Lambert Symnell* Scholar of his, was heir to *Edward* Duke of *Clarence* (who was caſt into Priſon a little before by *Henry*) and ſo ſailing with him into *Ireland*, he there prevailed ſo much among the Peers, (eſpecialy with *Thomas Fitz-Girald* Lord *Chancelor*) that at *Dublin* he was Proclaimed

claimed and Crowned King: and there obtaining ſome help, he retuned for *England*, to whom theſe Lords that favoured the Cauſe of the *Plantaginets* joyned themſelves, although they knew the *Fraud*, among whom the Earl of *Lincoln* was chief, who with the Lord *Lovel*, Sir *Thomas Broughton*, Collonel *Swart* and *Mawrice Fitz Thomas*, near a little Village, about three Miles for *Newark* called *Stoak*, were all ſlain by the Kings Army, and 4000 Common Soldiers beſides: and the Counterfeit *Symnel*, with the lewd Contriver of this wicked Stratagem, *Simon* the *Prieſt*, were both taken; and *Symnel* (confeſſing the buſineſs to be forced on him) was made one of the King's Falkoners, and the Prieſt *Simon* was commited to a dungeon and perpetual ſhackles.

And ſhortly after this Battel the King ſent *Richard Fox* Biſhop of *Exceter*, and Sir *Richard Edgecomb* Embaſſadors to the King of *Scots*, where they, to the King's great Satisfaction, concluded a ſeven years Truce.

About this time the Duke of *Britain* ſent to the King for his Aſſiſtance againſt *France*, but he unwilling to diſoblige either party, having been formerly beholden to both) ſought a reconciliation, ma-

king himſelf Umpire between them, to which the *French* ſeemed to liſten; but in the mean time prepared for War; and at St. *Albans* gave the *Britains* a great Overthrow, and ſlew the Lord *Woodvile*, and all or moſt of his men, who was gone to the Duke's aid, without King *Henry*'s knowledge; hereupon the King prepared to lend his Aſſiſting hand to the *Britains*, but their Duke in the mean time died, which put an end to the buſineſs.

And now began ſome ſtirs in *York-ſhire*, where the Earl of *Northumberland* was ſlain by the Commons, at a place called *Cock-Leg* near *Thirske*, at the intiſement of one *John Chambers*, for demanding the Subſidy granted by Parliament to the King: and the Plebeans afterwards made head under the Command of Sir *John Egrimont*, but the King ſending an Army againſt them, under the Command of *Thomas* Lord *Howard* Earl of *Surry*, they were quickly diſſipated, and the Ringleadears ſhortly after received death, the due Reward for ſuch Rebels: but Sr. *John Egrimont* eſcaped to *Margaret* Dutcheſs of *Britain*, the common Encorager and Receiver of all King *Henry*'s Enemies.

About this time the *Scots* roſe in Rebellion againſt *James* the Third their King, and

and fought the Army at *Bannocks-Burn*, where, in a Mill in the ſame field, he was murthered.

After this, King *Henry* began to prepare for War againſt *France*, at the Requeſt of *Maximilian* the Emperor, whom they had baſely abuſed, in not only divorſing his Daughter *Margaret* from the *French* King, but alſo in making *Ann*, the Heir of the Dukedom of *Britain*, his Wife, who had been betrothed to the ſaid Emperor by his Embaſſadors; and the King taking his Voyage for *France*, landed at *Calis*, and marched on as far as *Bulloigne*, and finding the Emperour unprepared, upon whoſe Accounts he had undertaken that War; he thereupon made Peace with *France*, and had the ſum of 186250 *li.* granted yearly, which was duly payd during his time and his Son's, until the debt was run out.

After this Voyage, *Margaret* the Dutcheſs of *Burgumdy*, the King's grand Enemy, obtruded upon the *Engliſh* one *Peterkin* or *Parkin Walbeck*, by the name of *Richard Plantaginet*, Second Son of *Edward* the Fourth, and many of the Nobility out of Innovation rather than Love (knowing it to be a Deceit of the Dutcheſs,) ſided with him, and the Lord *Stanly* a-

mong the reſt did ſupply him with Money, for which Cauſe ſhortly after he loſt his Head, although formerly he had been a main Inſtrument in advancing the King to the Crown.

About this time *Wheat* was ſold for ſix pence *per* Buſhel, and Bay-Salt at three pence half peny, *Naxtwich* ſalt ſixpence *per* Buſhel, white Herring ſix ſhilling *per* Barrel, red Herring three ſhilling *per* Cade, Sprats ſix pence *per* Cade, and *Gaſcoign* wine ſix pound *per* Tun.

And now this Pſendo-*Richard* was diſcovered to the King to be but *Perkin Warbeck*, by one Sir *Robert Clifford* a great actor for *Perkin* beyound Sea; but afterwards won to the King with Gold: for *Perkin's* ſake all the *Flemmings* were baniſhed the Realm, and ſeveral of his Complices here, diſcovered by the ſaid Sir *Robert Clifford*, were put to death: And now *Perkin* coming on Shoar in *Kent*, expecting a great Relief, receiving in lieu therof great diſtreſs, for being encountred by the Mayor of *Sandwich* and the *Kentiſh* men, five of his Cheif Captains, and 164 of others were taken, and ſhortly after executed, whereupon he fled back into *Flanders*, and from thence fled into *Ireland*, but expecting, little help from ſo poor a Nation

tion, at laſt he betook himſelf into *Scotland*, and the King of *Scots* being taken with Courtly cariage believed his Reports, and Married him to *Catharine Gourden* the Earl of *Huntly's* Daughter, and then the King in Perſon, with a great number of *Scots* came with him againſt the Marches of *England*, doing great harm, and Proclaiming much favor and immunity to ſuch as would joyn with *Perkin*, and a 1000 pounds to ſuch as could take King *Henry*: but all this working no Impreſſion upon the Peoples minds: the *Scotiſh* King thereupon returned into *Scotland*, eſteeming the leſs of his new Cozen, becauſe none would riſe in his behalf.

Upon this Account a Subſidy of 120 thouſand pound was granted to the King for maintenance of the War againſt *Scotland*, and the Lord *Dawbnye* ſent General, but on his March was called back to ſuppreſs ſome *Corniſh* Rebells, who withſtood the Collectors of the Subſidy, under the Command of one *Thomas Flemmock* a Lawyer, and *Michael Joſeph* a Black-Smith; theſe marching for *Kent*, expecting more Aid, at *Well* the Lord *Awdly* joyned with them, who, together with the other two Leaders, were taken at *Black-Heath*, in *Kent*, and their Forces Routed, three

hundred being ſlain and 1500 taken Priſoners, and afterwards the Lord *Awdly* was beheaded, at the other two hanged and quartered at *Tyburn* for their Rebellion.

During theſe Stirs the King ſent the Lord *Howard*, Earl of *Surry* to defend the parts in the *North* againſt the *Scots*, who were then doing great Damage in the Borders, but before he got thither the *Scots* withdrew; yet notwithſtanding he marched into *Scotland*, and after ſome Booty taken, he returned again for a time.

And now *Hialus* the *Spaniſh* Embaſſador coming into *Scotland* he concluded a Peace between the two Kings.

And about this time *Anno* 1497, fell Hail-Stones at St. *Needs* in *Bedfordſhire* of eighteen Inches about; now (upon the Concluſion of the Peace aforeſaid) *Perkin's* main Hope being gone, his laſt Refuge were the *Corniſh* men, of whom he had a great Army, but the King marching againſt him, and he not daring to truſt to his *Corniſh* followers, he thereupon fled by night and took *Aſylum* at *Bewdly*, which when his Followers perceived, they all yielded themſelves to the King's Mercy.

And not long after *Perkin* their Leader did the like, and was carried to *London*, and conveyed through the Streets on horſe-

horſe-back for People to gaze at; and afterwards, attempting to eſcape from his Guard, he was purſued and retaken, and ſet in the Stocks upon a Scaffold a whole day before *Weſtminſter*-Hall, and another day in *Cheap-ſide* in *London*, and after ſent Priſoner to the Tower.

About this time one *Ralph Wilford*, a Shoo-makers Son of *London* was hanged for aſſuming unto himſelf the name of *Edward* Earl of *Warwick*, who was then cloſe Priſoner in the Tower; and not long after *Perkin* was hanged at *Tyburn*, and *Edward Plantaginet* the Earl of *Warwick* beheaded for ſecking to make their eſcape out of the Tower: this Earl was Son to *George* Duke of *Clarence*, who was Brother to King *Edward* the Fourth, and was the laſt Heir of the *Plantaginets*.

Shortly after this there happened ſuch a devouring Plague, that the King and Queen left *London* and fled to *Callis* in *France*: and after the Plague abated they returned again; about which time the Lady *Catherine* of *Spain* arrived in *England*, and was preſently after married to Prince *Arthur*, who injoyed her Bed not long, for about five months after, being then in *Wales*, he was cut off by Death;

an

and the next year after, *James* the IV King of *Scotland* married the Lady *Margaret* the King's eldeſt Daughter; and not long after the Queen died, and *Henry* the King's ſecond Son, was made Prince of *Wales*, and by the Pope's Indulgence, took to Wife the Lady *Catherine* of *Spain*, his Brother *Arthur's* Widow.

And now the Earl of *Suffolk* being fled, and intending a Rebellion, certain of his Adherents being diſcovered, were thereupon taken, and ſuffered Death; as *Courtney* Earl of *Devonſhire* the King's Brother in Law, *William de la Pool* Brother to the Earl of *Suffolk*, Sir *James Tirrel* (King *Richard's* Wicked Inſtrument in the Murther of *Edward* the V. and his Brother) and Sir *John Windham* and others; all theſe with the Earl and the reſt of his Faction, were by Authority of the Pope's Bull, Proclaimed at *Paul's* Croſs to be accurſed.

After this the Earl fled to *Philip* Duke of *Auſtria*, who afterwards by the Right of his Wife coming to be King of *Spain*, as he was on his Voyage thither was by Tempeſt driven into *England*, where he was Royally entertain'd by King *Henry*: and at their parting it was agreed between them, that the Earl of *Suffolk* ſhould be delivered

up

up to King *Henry*, upon Condition that no Violence ſhould be offered to his Perſon, and ſo he was only impriſoned; but in *Henry* the Eighth's time loſt his Head.

Now the King having diſſipated all his Enemies, he began to extort Money from his Subjects, two Lawyers *Empſon* and *Dudly* being the chief Inſtrument herein, by calling People in queſtion for the breach of old moth-eaten Penal Statutes, but the King's Death ſhortly after enſuing. Theſe beginning Oppreſſions were thereby alſo brought to a Period, before they attained to that maturity, which was feared by ſome, but wiſhed for by others, eſpecially by *Empſon* and *Dudly*.

During this King's Reign, there were about ſome nine Perſons, Men and Women that ſuffered the Flames, for the Profeſſion of a good Faith; beſides ſeveral others that did Pennance, with a Faggot on their Backs, and ſome were burnt in the Cheek with a hot Iron.

This *Henry* the *Seventh* was King of *England* and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*: he was ſon to *Edmund Tewdor* Earl of *Richmond*, by *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *John Beaufort* Duke of *Sommerſet*, Grand Child to *John* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter*: he began his Reign on *Monday*,

Monday the 22 day of *Auguſt*, *Anno* 1485, and reigned 23 years and 8 moneths: He was the 39 Sole Monarch of *England*, he dyed on *Sunday* the 22 day of *April* *Anno* 1508, being in the 24 year of his Reign, and about the 52 of his Age; and was buried at *Weminſter*, in that famous *Chappel* of his own founding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Of King Henry *the Eight.*

THis King *Henry* was Crowned at *Weſtminſter* by *William Warham* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, and ſhortly after *Empſon* and *Dudly* were attainted by Parliament, for their Oppreſſions in *Henry* the Seventh's time, and were beheaded on Tower hill: and now the King, at the Inſtigation of Pope *Julius* the Second, ſent into *France* to demand the Dutches *Normandy*, *Guyen*, *Anjou*, and *Mayne*, and being denied them, he hereupon joyned Amity with *Maximilian* the Emperour, *Ferdinand* King of *Spain*, and ſome other Princes

Princes, and then ſailed for *France*, where he took *Terwin* ane *Tournay* by Siege, and then, Winter approaching, he returned for *England*, firſt making *Thomas Wolſey* Biſhop of *Tournay*, and afterward of *Lincoln*, *York*, *Wincheſter*, *Bath*, *Worceſter*, *Hereford*.

Now during the Siege at *Terwin* the *Scots* under the Command of their King *James* the Fourth (*Henry's* Brother in Law) entered the Borders of *England*, pretending Truce broken (by the killing of *Andrew Barton* the *Scotch* Pirate) againſt whom the Lord *Howard* Earl of *Sury* Lord *Lieutenant* of the *North* went with an Army, to whom joyned his Son, the Lord Admiral, and theſe at *Flodden* Field fought the *Scots*, and gave them a great Overthrow, killing the King, three Biſhops, two Abbots, twelve Earls, and ſeventeen Lords and Knights, beſides a great number of Gentlemen, and about 8000 Soldiers, and almoſt as many taken priſoners.

About this time a peace was concluded on between the *Engliſh* and *French*, and *Lewis* the King of *France* was to marry Lady *Mary* King *Henry's* Siſter, which ſhortly after he did, and within a quarter of a year after dyed: and ſhe was married afterwards at *Callis* to *Charles Brandon* Duke

Duke of *Suffolk*, upon her return for *England*; her Dowry in *France* was 30000 Crownes yearly for her Life, and 120000 Crowns yearly for five years to the King her Brother.

About this time *Wolſey* had a Cardinals Cap ſent from Pope *Leo*, and was preferred by the King to the place of Lord Chancelor.

Anno 1517. The *Thames* was ſo hard frozen that Men with Horſes and Carts might paſs betwixt *Lambeth* and *Weſtminſter*: and this ſame year was the fifth *Lattern* Council held, being the ſeventeenth General Council, *Julius* the ſecond, and *Leo* the ten being Popes.

And now Strangers growing inſolent in *London*, a great Tumult thereupon, under the Conduct of one *John Lincoln* did riſe on *May Eve*, for which Uproar he was hanged, and 400 Boyes and 11 Women were led through the City to *Weſtminſter* with halters about their Necks in their Shirts, but were pardoned by the King. And the new King of *France* paying to King *Henry* 600000 Crowns in twelve years, and under ſome other certain Conditions, had *Tournay* redelivered to him, and Peace was Concluded, although *Charles* the Emperor came in perſon into *England* to diſwade the King from it; but this peace

continued

continued not long; for the *French* breaking Truce, as was pretended, the King thereupon procured ſeveral Princes to take the Emperour's part againſt *France*, and prepared himſelf for the War, cauſing a general Muſter to be made of all able men from 16 years and upwards, in every Hamlet, Villiage, Burrough, City and Shire in *England*, and in the mean time the Emperour coming into *England* again, he then agreed to ſtay for and to take Lady *Mary* King *Henry*'s Daughter, to Wife, and then he returned, having for his Conduct the Earl of *Surry* Lord Admiral, who at that time wan *Morlois*; and ſhortly after Returning to *France* again, won and burnt ſeveral Towns, and then returned to *England* with great Booty: and during theſe proceedings, the Earl of *Shrewsbury* went againſt the Duke of *Albany*, who was then made Governor of *Scotland*, and a Truce was concluded on, but the Lord Admiral after his Return from *France*, being made Lord Lieutenant of the *North*, notwithſtanding the ſaid Truce, entered *Scotland* doing great harm, and returned with great Booty.

Upon the Account of theſe Wars a Parliament being called, by *Wolſey's* procurement, the half of all Spiritual Livings were

were granted to the King for five years and the Tenth part of temporal Substance: and about this time *Christian* King of *Denmark* landed in *England* with his *Queen*, and after 22 dayes Royal Entertainment, he Returned to *Flanders*, where he remained as a banished man.

And now the King sent an Army under the Command of *Charles Brandon* Duke *Suffolk* into *France*: who after several places won, and Winter approaching, returned honourably for *England*, but the Duke of *Albany* and the Lord Lieutenant of the *North* being still at variance, at the Mediation of *Margaret* Queen of *Scotland* King *Henrys* Sister, together with *Wolseys* working with the King, at length Peace was concluded for a time both with *Scotland* and *France*: after this several Commotions rose amongst the Commons about the payment of the Subside, which when the King heard, he pardoned the *Offenders*, and remitted the payment of the Subsidy: and now *Wolsey* began to alienate the King's heart from the Emperour, and caused him to with-hold Pay from the Duke of *Burbon*, which was the cause of the *French* King's Captivity, of *Burbon's* March to *Rome*, where he entered the City in one day, and caused Pope

Clement

Clement, and 23 Cardinalls to take the Caſtle of *Angelo* for their Refuge, where they were (maugre all the puſhes of the Pope's Leaden Bulls, and Curſes with Bell Book and Candle-light) beſieged ſix Moneths: for which offence the Duke of *Burbon*, in the Parliament of *France*, was condemned of Treaſon.

And during theſe Broyles at *Rome*, there aroſe great Troubles in *Ireland*, but they were quickly laid again by *Thomas* Lord *Howard* Earl of *Surry* Lord Lieutenant of that Kingdom, who being recalled into *England* upon ſome other Service, the Earl of *Offory* was made Deputy: and ſhortly after, being diſplaced, *Kilder* ſucceeded him, againſt whom *Wolſey* was a ſtrong Enemy, he thereby gained the King's diſpleaſure for his malepartneſs therein.

The year 1527 fell ſuch abundance of Rain in *November*, *December* and *January* that the Corn fields, Paſtures, and Cattel were thereby deſtroyed: then was it dry till the 12 of *April*, and then Rain again every day and night till the 3 of *June* following, which cauſed ſuch a Famine in *London* and all *England* over, that many dyed for want of Succour.

And now the King begins to charge the Emperour

Emperour with a promiſe of Marriage to Lady *Mary* (afterwards our Queen *Mary*) but her Legitimation was by him much queſtioned, as being begotten on his Brother *Arthur's* Wife: hereupon the King grew into diſlike of his Marriage, and diſclaimed his Contract, it being the Opinion of ſome ſix Forein Univerſities to be an unlawful Marriage; and for this cauſe Cardinal *Campius* came into *England*, with whom was joined Cardinal *Wolſey* in Commiſſion, with power to erect a Court to hear the King's Cauſe pleaded, which accordingly was done; and when Sentence of Divorcement ſhould have been (according to the King's expectation) pronounced, *Campius* then cauſed Proclamation to be made, and adjourned the Court, and referred the Sentence to the Pope.

The King highly diſpleaſed hereat ſent Dr. *Cranmer* and ſome others to the Pope to diſpute the unlawfulneſs of the Marriage, who gave *Cornelius Agrippa* (the grand *Rabbi* in thoſe days) ſuch Satisfaction in this point, ſo that none of the Pope's Diſputants durſt encounter the Doctor about it, whereupon, a Parliament being called by the King, all perſons were forbidden to appeal, or make payment to *Rome*: and further, the King's Marriage with the Lady *Catherine* of Spain,

by

by the ſaid Parliament was Diſſolved.

Upon theſe proceedings in *England*, the Pope cauſed his Curſe to be ſet up at *Dunkirk* in *Flanders* againſt the King, and pronounced the Marriage Lawful, but the King regarded it not; for hereby the Pope loſt his Supremancy in *England*, and Biſhop *Fiſher* and Sir *Thomas Moore* their Heads for ſtanding for it.

And now the King married the Lady *Ann Bullin* Daughter to Viſcount *Rochford*, which Lady was accounted a *Lutheran*; and Cardinal *Wolſey* for his diſlike of this Marriage, and Adjourning of the Court, as is before ſhewed; fell into the Kings Diſpleaſure; and ſeveral Articles being exhibited againſt him in Parliament, as that he uſed to write in his Letters, *I and my King*, and had cauſed the Cardinals Cap to be ſtamped on the Kings Coyn, and ſeveral other grand Offences. hereupon he loſt all his Dignities; and his Houſe and Furniture were ſeized, and the Earl of *Northumberland* was ſent to bring him up to anſwer his Charge, who took him at *Cawood* Caſtle, about ſeven miles from *York*; and as he was on his Journy to *London*, at *Leiceſter* Abby, he ended his dayes, by taking an over much quantity of an *Italian* Confection, for breaking Wind from his Stomach, as Report went: He is ſaid

to

to have suppressed 40 Monastery's for the raising his two Colledges in *Oxford* and *Ipswich*, and to have laid by 12 Barrels full of Gold and Silver to serve the Pope in his Wars.

About this time *Elizabeth Barton*, called the holy Maid of *Kent*, was reported by those who feared the Downfall of *Babel*, to have Revelations from *Heaven*; among which one was, That if the King proceeded in his Second Marriage, he should not Reign a Moneth to an end, but the *Mouth* of this Oracle was quickly stopt, for herself with seven of her Disciples were all executed at *Tyburn* for Treason.

And now the Pope seeing his Revenue here in *England* likely to go to *wrack*, began to write and stir up *James* the Fifth King of *Scots* against King *Henry* his Uncle, promising the Crown of *England* to those that could win it.

About this time Queen *Ann* was deliver'd of the Princess *Elizabeth*, afterwards Queen of *England*, and the next year after of a Dead Child: and not long after she was sent to the Tower, and falsely accused of Adultery and Incest, for which she with her Brother the Lord *Rochford*, and *Norris*, *Weston*, and *Brierton*, gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, together with one *Mark*

al

all loſt their Heads: and the next day after Queen *Ann's* Death, the King married the Lady *Jane Seymer*.

And now began the Lord *Cromwells* riſing, who by birth was a *Black Smyth's* Son, and had been Cardinal *Wolſey's* Soliciter, he was firſt made Maſter of the King's Jewel-houſe, Baron of *Oakham* in *Rutlandſhire*, then Knight of the *Garter*, after that Earl of *Eſſex*, and then Lord high Chamberlain, and laſtly the King's Vicar general: he was the Sole cauſe of the demoliſhing of Monaſteryes, and the pulling down of *Images*, *Idols* and *Shrines*, in the Churches of *England:* but this Pillar of the Church was undermined by *Stephen Gardener* (that Murtherer of Proteſtants in Queen *Mary's* dayes) and ſo by his means being brought into Diſlike with the King, at length he was beheaded.

Now ſeveral Commotions aroſe in *Yorkſhire* and *Lincolnſhire*, occaſioned by the demoliſhing of Abbys; the Commons being incited thereto by the Monks who had loſt their *Roaſt-meat* and took ill with *Courſer Fair:* but after ſeveral propoſitions made by the Commons to the King, and Anſwers thereunto, having Pardon granted, they threw down their Arms, but ſeveral of the Monks riſing again with

ſeveral

ſeveral perſons of Quality; as the Lord *Darcy*, Lord *Huſſye*, Sir *Robert Conſtable*, Sir *Thomas Percy*, Sir *Francis Biggot*, Sir *Stephen Hambleton*, Sir *John Bulmer* the Abbot of *Fountains*, Abbot of *Gervaulx*, Abbot of *Rivax*, and Prior of *Burlington*, were afterwards taken and ſuffered Death: and now the King having been two years a Widower, ſince the death of Queen *Jane* (who dyed in Child-Bed of *Edward* the Sixt, afterwards King) he was married to the Lady *Ann* of *Cleve*, but about half a year after, through *Gardiner's* falſe Sugueſtions, was by Parliament divorſed from her; and not long after he Married *Catherine Howard* Daughter to *Edward* Brother to *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*: but about 6 Moneths after her Marriage, ſhe was condemned of Adultery and loſt her Head at Tower Hill, and with her the Lady *Jane Rochford* and ſeveral others that year, as *Margaret* the Counteſs of *Salisbury*, Lord *Grey*, Lord *Dacres*, *Francis Dereham* and *Thomas Culpeper*; and now the King married the Lady *Katherin Farr* Wife to the Lord *Lattimer*.

And about this time it was enacted by Parliament to be high Treaſon, either to deny the Oath of the King's Supremacy, or to acknowledg the Pope, and though by

by this the Diſcipline of the Church was altered, yet little of Doctrine was changed, for it was made hereſie and death to deny any of the Six Articles following: as,

1. That after the ſpeaking of the words of Conſecration by the Prieſt, the Real and Natural Body and Blood of Chriſt, as he was Conceived and Crucified, was in the Sacrament and no other ſubſtance.

2. That the Communion in both kinds is not neceſſary to Salvation.

3. That Prieſts may not marry.

4. That Vows of Chaſtity ought to be obſerved, by the Laws of God.

5. That private Maſſes ought to be continued, and

6. That *Auricular* Confeſſion is neceſſary and expedient to be retained in the Church of God.

Upon the denial of theſe ſix Articles ſeveral People ſuffered the Flames.

Anno 1541. The King took upon him the Title of King of *Ireland:* and the ſame year ſent an Army againſt the *Scots*, under the Command of the Duke of *Norfolk*, who when he came to Fight the *Scots* they willingly loſt the day, and ſuffered themſelves to be taken Priſoners, out of diſdain to their Leader *Oliver* St. *Clere*; for grief whereof their King *James* the fifth dyed, there was

at this time 21 men of Account taken Priſoners and committed to the Tower of *London*, but ſhortly after theſe Priſoners were releaſed again, and a Peace for 10 years concluded, upon the promiſe of a Marriage with the Lady *Mary* King *James* his only Child, and Prince *Edward*, *Henry's* Son and Heir, afterwards King, by the name of *Edward* the ſixt: but the Pope and the *French* diſwading the *Scots* from this Marriage, King *Henry* thereupon made War againſt both Nations, and took *Bulloyn* in *France*, for the Redemption whereof and concluſion of Peace, the *French* were to pay him in Eight years ſpace 800000 Crownes: and during theſe proceedings in *France*, the King's Army did much harm to the *Scots* by burning *Edenbrough*, and waſting the Country for 7 Miles round about; but all theſe ſtirs were ended by King *Henry's* Death which not long after enſued.

The year 1545. The 27 of *April*, one *William Foxly* Pot-maker for the Mint, fell aſleep in the Tower of *London*, and ſlept 14 days and 15 nights, and could not by any means be awakned, and when he did awake, ſeemed in all things as if he had ſlept but one Night.

And this ſame year began the *Council* of *Trent*, which was continued till *Anno* 1563

1563. *Paul* the III. *Julius* the III. and *Pio* the IV. being Popes: this was the 18 General Council.

The King, about the 13 of his Reign, writ a Book against *Martin Luther*, and sent it to the Pope, for which he had the Tittle given of **Defender of the Faith** (which his Successors retain to this day.) But not long after falling to variance with the Pope (as is shewed before) he writ another Book against the Pope: during this Kings Reign several persons, to the number of 81, suffered the Flames for the Profession of their Faith: and before *Luthers* time several persons did the like: for in *Henry* the IV time suffered 3: in *Henry* V time about 40 suffered: besides several others grivously persecuted. 8 in *Henry* VI time, and above 100 whipped and persecuted: one in *Edward* the fourth's time: and about some 9 in *Henry* the VII. time.

Herafter followeth a true and perfect Cattalogue of the number of all the Religigious houses, as Monasterys, Prioryes Fryorys Nunnerys, Colledges and Hospitals in every County of *England*, which were demolished in this Kings Reign, with their valluation, as they were presented to the King by the Commissioners at the time of their Suppression.

Counties	Monasteries	Priories	Friories	Nunneries	Colledges	Hospitals	Pounds	Shillings	Pence	Halfpence
Bark-shire	05	02	01	03	03	02	06368	12	08	00
Bedfordshire	01	06	03	04	03	03	03054	10	03	00
Buckinghamshire	01	01	01	02	01	00	00730	01	11	01
Cambridg-shire	09	14	04	07	01	04	05002	11	10	01
Cheshire	05	01	03	02	03	01	01447	02	00	01
Cornwall	11	03	01	00	02	00	01287	00	06	01
Cumberland	04	04	01	02	22	00	02549	12	09	00
Derbyshire	08	02	00	03	03	01	01055	12	11	01
Devonshire	14	10	01	02	01	01	05394	02	06	00
Dorcetshire	07	02	02	03	03	01	04520	06	09	00

Durham

Counties	Monasteries	Priories	Friories	Nunneries	Colledges	Hospitals	Pounds	shillings	Pence	Halfpence
Derbam	04	00	00	01	10	04	02696	15	00	00
Essex	13	14	03	02	02	04	07013	08	06	00
Glouceſterſhire	11	03	01	02	01	05	07302	05	10	01
Hamſhire	08	10	06	03	03	04	07218	17	05	00
Hereford ſhire	02	06	01	02	00	01	00522	04	05	00
Hartfordſhire	02	12	03	05	02	03	04076	03	10	00
Huntingtonſhire	02	04	00	02	08	01	02743	05	06	01
Kent	09	13	06	09	01	13	08840	18	07	01
Lancaſhire	05	05	00	00	06	00	02288	19	08	01
Leiceſterſhire	09	06	00	03	04	05	04833	11	09	01

Counties	Monaſteries	Prories	Friories	Nunneries	Colledges	Hoſpitals	Pounds	Shillings	Pence	Halfpence
Lincolnſhire	32	24	05	06	05	03	11664	12	00	01
London	03	03	00	04	02	11	12595	08	00	00
Middleſex	03	03	05	02	09	05	03550	00	08	00
Norfolk	12	20	16	05	09	04	06128	07	03	00
Northampton	06	06	04	07	07	03	04731	15	06	00
Nottinghamſhire	03	06	02	01	04	03	02763	07	07	01
Northumberland	02	02	04	03	03	01	01252	15	10	00
Oxfordſhire	07	07	05	04	01	03	03078	01	06	00
Rutlandſhire	00	01	00	00	00	01	00043	13	04	00
Shropſhire	08	05	06	00	03	02	02757	14	06	01

Staffordſhire

Counties	Monasteries	Priories	Friories	Nunneries	Colledges	Hospitals	Pounds	Shillings	Pence	Half-pence
Staffordshire	04	10	02	05	08	03	01902	17	03	01
Somersetshire	10	08	02	03	05	06	09324	17	02	00
Suffolk	13	15	03	03	04	01	05390	07	09	00
Surry	03	04	03	00	01	01	04883	14	00	01
Sussex	08	09	03	05	03	04	03355	10	07	00
Warwick-shire	04	10	03	06	06	04	03839	03	00	00
Wiltshire	03	13	04	04	04	08	04044	17	01	01
Westmerland	01	00	01	00	00	00	00166	10	06	00
Worcestershire	07	04	02	02	02	02	04896	01	08	00
York-shire	33	10	11	23	15	10	14611	03	05	00

Counties	Monasteries	Priories	Friories	Nunneries	Colledges	Hospitals	Pounds	Shillings	Pence	Half-pence
Asaph Diocess	04	00	00	01	00	01	00808	05	05	00
Banger Diocess	05	01	03	00	02	00	00298	18	02	00
David Diocess	06	05	02	00	07	00	01548	03	07	00
Landaff Diocess	06	06	03	01	10	00	00925	12	00	00
Total	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
	21	12	08	02	19	01	03731	13	00	00

Now

Now although the Revenues of theſe Religious places, at the Diſſolutions thereof did amount to one hundred eighty three thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeven pounds and thirteen ſhillings *per annum*, yet the King was not much inriched thereby, moſt of the ſaid Lands being either given away by the King, or ſold off at ſmall Rates, and made to hold of ſome of the King's Mannours (moſt of them of *Eaſt-Greenwich*) by ſmall and inconſiderable Rents. The number of Monaſteries ſuppreſſed in *England* and *Wales* were 313, Priories 290, Frieries 122, Nunneries 142, Colledges 152, and Hoſpitals, 129: in all 1148.

This *Henry* the Eight was King of *England*, *France* and *Ireland*: he was Second Son of King *Henry* the Seventh by *Elizabeth* his Queen, eldeſt Daughter to King *Edward* the Fourth: His Reign began on *Sunday* the 22 day of *April*, *Anno* 1509. He reigned 37 years, 9 months and 6 days, and was the 40 ſole Monarch of *England*. He died on *Thurſday* the 28 day of *January*, *Anno* 1546, being in the 38 year of his Reign, and 56 of his Age, his body was buried in the Chappel at *Windſor*.

CHAP. XXX.

Of King Edward *the Sixth.*

HE was Crowned at *Westminster*, being about nine years old, and at his first entrance took Care to settle Soul-saving Ministers among his Subjects; and as He took care for the Church, so the Lord *Seymer* Duke of *Somerset* (the King's Uncle) was as busie in managing the State Affairs of the Realm; and thereupon went into *Scotland* to prosecute the Marriage with the Lady *Mary* Queen of *Scotland*, and at *Barwick* declaring his Intentions, the Governour of *Scotland* thereupon sent the Fire-Cross through the Realm, requiring all Persons of ability of body to meet at *Muskelbrough*, where they were fought by the *English*, and received a great Overthrow, 9 of their Nobles and about 10000 of their Soldiers being slain: and whilest these things were in Action the Lady *Mary* was conveyed into *France*, there to be married to the *Dauphin*.

And now the Duke of *Somerset*, Protector

ctor of *England* during his Nephews Minority, returning from *Scotland*, a Parliament was then called, wherein it was Enacted that the Statute of the 6 Articles in *Henry* the Eights time, and those of *Richard* the Second, and *Henry* the Fifth for suppression of the Scriptures in *English* should be all repealed; and Images all thrown out of the Churches throughout the Realm, and the Church Service to be read in *English*, and the Sacrament exhibited in both kinds; and the other old Ceremonies were abolished; and all those that made opposition were either imprisoned, or deprived of their places. Hereupon Tumults arose in *Devonshire* and *Cornwal* doing much harm, especially to the City of *Exceter*, which City for its *Loyalty* had the Mannour of *Exilond*, not long after, bestowed upon it by the King, and Pardon was granted to the Rebells; yet notwithstanding they persisted in their Rebellion; and 4 times being fought by the Lord *Russel*, and each time worsted, yet they still made head again, till at length their Ring-Leaders were taken and Executed.

At this time also the Mayor of *Bodmyn* was Hanged, and a Millers Man who took upon him his Master's name and cause, when

when ſeeing himſelf likely to ſuffer for it, then cryed out, *That he was but the Miller's Man:* well, ſaid Sir *Anthony Kingſton*, *Thou canſt never do thy Maſter better Service than to hang for him.*

No ſooner were theſe Troubles quelled, but one *Robert Ket* moved about 20000 Commons in *Norfolk* to a Rebellion, taking the City of *Norwich*, in which place the Lord *Dudly* ſhortly after cauſed 60 of them to be executed, and afterwards overthrew their Army, and took *Ket* their Leader, who was hanged up in Chains upon the Top of the Caſtle of *Norwich*, and 9 of his Companions hanged in the Oak of Reformation, a Tree in which *Ket* uſed to ſit as Judge to determine of their intended Reformation and Proceedings: the great occaſion of theſe Commotions in ſeveral Counties in *England* was againſt Incloſures, and taking up of waſt Grounds, which was then coming into Faſhion, for they diſparked a great many Parks and other incloſed Grounds, whereupon ſeveral of them were ſlain in the Quarrel, the *Plebeans* alſo at *Seymer* near *Scarborough* in *York-ſhire*, roſe alſo under the Conduct one *William Ombler* a Yeoman there, *Thomas Dale* a Pariſh Clerk, and one *Stephenſon* the Poſt, but the King ſending down his

his Pardon, the Commons left their Leader, to be led to *York*, where they were Executed.

But now began greater Sorrows, for the King's two Uncles the Lord Protector and Lord Admiral falling at Variance about their Wives, who ſhould take place, it proved unlucky to them both, for the Lord Admiral was afterwards attainted of ſome Treaſonable Articles (as was ſuppoſed by his Brother the Protector's procurement) and was beheaded at *Tower-hill*; and not many years after the Protector himſelf (being fallen into diſlike among the Lords) at the ſame place received the ſame Doom: and during theſe unhappy proceedings, the *Engliſh* were quite driven out of *Scotland*, and the *French* had fought to recover *Bulloin*, but they were ſo bravely withſtood by vallor of one *Carter* an *Engliſh* Soldier, that 15 Waggons went loaded away with their ſlain: and they afterwards, attempting the Iſlands of *Gernſie* and *Jerſie*, they were there alſo forced to deſiſt, with the loſs of a thouſand men.

And now the King's Death began to approach, he having taken the Death of the Protector his Uncle to Heart; and before he died he ordained the Lady *Jane*,

Daughter

Daughter to *Henry* Duke of *Suffolk*, lately married to *Guilford* Lord *Dudly* to succeed him in the Kingdom, Notwithstanding the Statute made for the Succession of his Fathers Children.

Anno 1552, about 7 miles from *Oxford* at a Town called *Middleton*, a Woman brought forth a Child which had two perfect Bodies from the Navel upwards, which were so conjoined together at the Navel, that when they were laid out at length, one Head and Body was East, and the other West, and the Leggs of both the Bodies were joined together in the midst, they were Female Children and lived 18 days.

This *Edward* the Sixth was King of *England*, *France* and *Ireland*: he was the only Son of King *Henry* the Eight, by *Jane* his Queen, Daughter to *John Seimer* Knight: He began his Reign on *Thursday* the 28 day of *January*, *Anno* 1546: he reigned 6 years, 5 months, and 8 days: and was the 41 sole Monarch of *England*. He died of a Consumption of the Lungs on *Thursday* the 6 day of *July*, *Anno* 1553, being in the 7 year of his Reign, and about the 16 of his Age, his Body was buried at *Westminster*.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXI.

Of Queen Mary.

AFter the Death of King *Edward*, the Lords of the Council cauſed Lady *Jane Guilford* to be Proclaimed Queen: Lady *Mary* hearing of theſe proceedings writ to the Lords to acquaint them with her Title to the Crown; but they regarded it not, alledging the divorce of her Mother; hereupon ſhe betook her ſelf to *Fremingham* Caſtle, to which place the *Suffolk* men repaired, and promiſed their Aid; Provided, ſhe would not alter the Religion Eſtabliſhed in her Brother's days, to which Requeſt ſhe willingly condeſcended, but afterwards upon their Petition to her (after ſhe had got the power in her own hands) for performance of her Promiſe, ſhe diſmiſſed them with rough Anſwers.

And now ſeveral men of Account repaired to her, and Proclaimed her Queen at *Norwich*; the Lords at *London*, having notice hereof, ſent the Earl of *Northumberland* with an Army againſt her; but Queen

Queen *Maries* Forces ſtill encreaſing, ſhe was Proclaimed Queen in *Buckingham-ſhire*, *Oxfordſhire*, *Northampton-ſhire*: and the Lords now began to grow fearful, procured Dr. *Ridly* Biſhop of *London*, to maintain Lady *Jane*'s cauſe in his Sermon at *Paul*'s Croſs: but, this working no effect, they forthwith Proclaimed Queen *Mary*: and ſo the poor diſtreſſed Earl of *Northumberland* being forſaken by his Soldiers, for want of an Harrold at *Cambridge* proclaimed Queen *Mary* himſelf: but notwithſtanding ſhortly after loſt his head, although he had renounced his Religion in hope of Pardon: with him ſuffered Sir *John Gates* and Sir *Thomas Palmer*, and not long after them the Lord *Guilford* and Lady *Jane* his Wife, a Princeſs, for her Wiſdom and Learning, worthy of Immortal Fame. It is reported that *Morgan* who gave Sentence of Death upon her, fell afterwards into Madneſs, always crying out, *Take away the Lady* JANE from him.

Now the Queen releaſed the Duke of *Suffolk* from his Impriſonment, but he afterwards ſeeking to withſtand the Queen's Marriage, was betrayed by one *Underwood* his Servant, and himſelf with his Brother *Thomas* Lord *Gray* were Beheaded;

ed; and ſeveral worthy Biſhops, as *Cranmer*, *Ridly*, *Story*, *Coverdale*, *Hooper*, &c. and all married Prieſts were diſplaced, and *Romaniſts*, ſuch as *Bonner*, *Gardiner*, *Day*, *Weſie*, *Heath*, &c. were put in their places.

Sir *Thomas Wyat* now with a great Power in *Kent*, ſought to withſtand the Queen's Marriage, and to have placed better Councellors about her, and thinking to have enter'd over at *London-Bridg*, was there ſtopt, ſo ſpoiling *Gardiner's*, the Biſhop of *Winchester's* Houſe, he returned and got over the River of *Thames* at *Kingſton*, and intended to have entered the City of *London* at *Ludgate*; but being there withſtood, upon his return at Temple-Bar (diſpairing of his purpoſe) he yielded himſelf Priſoner, and was ſhortly after beheaded, and 50 Perſons more of his Complices were hanged in *London*, and 23 in *Kent*: and the Lord *Courtny*, and Lady *Elizabeth* (afterwards our Queen) were clapt up in the Tower, upon ſuſpition of favouring Sir *Thomas Wyat's* proceedings, and this Innocent Lady, without reſpect to her Perſon, being extream Sick at her Mannor of *Aſhridge*, was nevertheleſs brought away Priſoner to *London*; and was ſo ſtraitly kept in the Tower, that a little Boy, about

four

4 years of Age, who was wont every day to carry her ſome Flowers, and prattle and talk to her: Command was given to his Father, that the Boy ſhould go no more; and the next day the Child going, and the Door being ſhut, he peeped in at a hole, Crying unto her; *Miſtreſs, I can bring you no more Flowers now.*

From hence this pious Princeſs was removed to *Woodſtock*; where, one day ſitting ſollitary at her Priſon window, ſhe eſpied a Maid ſinging merrily over her milking Pale, whoſe condition ſhe eſteemed to be better than hers.

A little before Arrival of King *Philip*, two Suns were ſeen at one time, and a Rainbow reverſed the Bow turning downwards, before the Marriage certain Honourable Conditions were propounded to King *Philip*, and agreed to by him. And now the Proteſtants began to be hated, Mr. *Bourn* a godly Miniſter having a Dagger thrown at him, as he was Preaching at *Paul's* Croſs; and Biſhop *Bonner* cauſed all Scriptures painted on the Church-walls to be blotted out; and Cardinal *Pool* coming into *England*, Images, Holy Water, Pax, Cenſures, Oyl and Cream were brought into the Church again.

And about this time fell ſuch abundance of

of Rain that for the ſpace of ſix days, men might row with Boats in Saint *George*'s Feilds, and the Water was half a yard deep in *Weſtminſter-hall*.

Now the Queens cruel Biſhops with her conſent, partly through their perſwaſions, conſumed in the *Flames* (during her Reign for the Profeſſion of their Faith, 5 Biſhops, 21 Divines, 18 Gentlemen, 84 Artificers, 100 Husband-men, Servants and Labourers, 26 Wives, 20 Widdows, 9 Virgins, 2 Boys, and 2 Infants, in all 287: beſides 16 other Perſons that periſhed in Priſon, and 7 ſcourged, and ſeveral Condemned, which were releaſed upon the happy entrance of Queen *Elizabeth*.

Many alſo in theſe perilous times fled, amongſt whom the Dutcheſs of *Suffolk* and her Husband Mr. *Berty* were two, who ſuffered both Hunger and Cold, and were often in Danger of their Lives, till at length they got into *Poland*; where they were Honourably treated till Queen *Mary*'s Death.

And now nothing being Talked of, but the Queens being with Child, Prayers were made for her ſafe Deliverance, Midwives, Rockers, and Cradles, and all things elſe prepared, but when it come to the point indeed, it proved nothing but a

Tym-

Tympany, and King *Philip* seeing himself so frustrated of his Expectation, took Shipping for *Spain*, and stayed at that time 19 months from the Queen; in whose absence her Exchequer was intended to have been Robbed, but some of the Plotters *Udal*, *Throgmorton*, *Peacham*, *Daniel* and *Stanton*, were taken and suffered Death, and others fled; and the same year that Coaches were first used in *England*, *viz.* *Anno*, 1555, began the hot burning Feavers, whereof died many old Persons; so that in *London* died 7 Aldermen in less than 10 months time; about 2 years after this *Thomas Stafford*, Son to the Lord *Stafford*, rose in Rebellion but was taken and beheaded.

And now the King (being instigated by his Queen) prepared an Army against *France*, and several Nobles went thither, where their greatest exploit was the winning of St. *Quintins*, which was repayed by the *French* winning *Callis* from the *English*, after it had been in their Possession about 211 years: This loss so grieved the Queen that shortly after she died of a Burning Feaver, telling her Physitians, *That they would find* Callis *written in her Heart, if they dissected her Body, after her Death.*

That

That year Queen *Mary* died, the Quartaine Agues continned very ſharp, ſo that many old Folk died, eſpecially Parſons and Prieſts, ſo that a great number of Churches were unfurniſhed: and a little before the Queen's Death, dyed two of her Phyſitians, beſides many Biſhops and Noble men. And in *July*, the ſame year, a Tempeſt of Thunder as it went through two Towns near *Nottingham*, beat down the Churches and all the Houſes in the Towns, the Bells were thrown out of the Steeples, and ſome of the Webs of Lead thrown 400 Foot into the Feild, and wreathen up together like a glove, Trees were plucked up by the roots and caſt 12 ſcore foot off, and a Child was taken out of a man's hand, and carried an 100 foot, and then let fall and died, five or ſix men were killed, and Hail-ſtones fell 15 Inches about.

This *Mary* was Queen of *England*, *France* and *Ireland*; She was the eldeſt Daughter of King *Henry* the Eight, by *Catherine* his firſt Queen, Daughter to *Ferdinando* the VI, King of *Spain*: and Widdow Dowager to Prince *Arthur* King *Henry*'s Elder Brother: She began her Reign on *Thurſday* the ſixth day of *July*, *Anno* 1553, and reigned five years, four months,

months, and 11 days, and was the 42 ſole Monarch of *England*; She died of a Burning Feaver on *Thurſday* the 17 day of *November*, *Anno* 1558, being in the Sixth year of her Reign, and 40 of her Age: Her Body was buried at *Weſtminſter*.

CHAP. XXXII.

Of Queen Elizabeth.

THis Queen was Crowned at *Weſtminſter* by *Owen Ogilthorp* Biſhop of *Carlile*, *Pool* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury* dying the ſame day that Queen *Mary* dyed. At her Entrance the Title of Supremacy was again reſtored by Parliament, and all Queen *Maries* Statutes in favour of *Rome* repealed; and ſhe being deſired by Parliament to marry, ſaid, That ſhe intended a Virgins Life, which accordingly ſhe performed: for being Courted by *Maximilian* the Emperour, *Ericus* Son to the King of *Sweden*, and by the Arch Duke of *Auſtria*, and Duke of *Anjou*, ſhe denied

ed them all: and now Divine Service being celebrated in *Engliſh*, and Images thrown out of the Churches again. The *Scots* alſo began to ſeek Reformation too: whereupon there aroſe great Tumults among them, and the King of *France* ſending the *Romaniſts* Aid there, the Reformers were forced to crave help from Queen *Elizabeth*, which ſhe ſent them under the Command of the Lord *Grey*: and the Queen Mother Regent of *Scotland* dying, the *French* thereupon concluded Peace for *Scotland* and left it.

The year 1561, In *June* a Terrible Tempeſt of Thunder and Lightning happened about *London*, which ſet *Paul's* Steeple on fire, and burnt it down to the Roof of the Church, conſuming all the Bells, Lead, *&c.*

And in *March* the year after, a Mare brought forth a Fole with one Body and two Heads, and a long tail growing out between them: a Sow alſo Farrowed a Pig with four legs, like to the arms of a Child, with Hands and Fingers; and in *April* after, another Sow Farrowed a Pig with two Bodies eight Feet and but one Head; and many Calves and Lambs were Monſtrous; ſome with Collors of Skins about their Necks

Necks like to the double Cuffs of Shirts then uſed.

About this time *Francis* King of *France* dying, *Charles* his Brother ſucceeded him, and great Diſſentions ariſing, Queen *Elizabeth* ſought a Reconciliation, but it could not be obtained: whereupon, for ſupportation of Religion, ſhe ſent an Army into *France*, under the Command of Lord *Ambroſe Dudly*, Earl of *Warwick*, who landed at *Newhaven* in *Normandy*, and after eleven moneths poſſeſſion thereof, were then conſtrained to render it to the *French*, through Famine and Plague which they brought into *England*, *Anno* 1563, whereof there dyed in 8 moneths ſpace 23660.

The year after the Thames was ſo hard frozen that Markets were kept on the Ice, and all manner of *Exerciſe* performed thereon without Danger, which Froſt going away with a five dayes thaw, cauſed great Floods, and drowned many people eſpecially in *Yorkſhire*; and this year alſo was ſuch a Terrible Tempeſt of Hail Lighting and Thunder in *June*, that at *Chelmesford* in *Eſſex*, 500 Acres of Corn was deſtroyed with it, and the Windows on the Eaſt ſide of the Town, all the Tyles of their houſes were beaten down with it,

beſides

beſides divers Barns, Chimneys and the Battlements of the Church; and the like harm was done in divers other places, as at *Leeds*, *Crainbrook*, and *Dover*.

And now *Shan O Neale* Rebelling in *Ireland*, and after ſeveral Submiſſions and Pardons, ſtill burſting out again into Armes, at length he was ſlain by his Brother in a Tent.

And about this time *Anno* 1566. The Royal Exchange in *London* was firſt built at the Charges of Sir *Thomas Greſham*: the Marchants in former times uſing to meet in *Lumbard-Street*.

And two years after, to wit, *Anno* 1568, The *Scots* murthered their King: and *Mary* Queen of *Scotland* fled into *England*, where ſhe was honourably received, but at length loſt her Head.

Now after theſe Commotions in *Scotland*, the Earls in the *North*, *Weſtmerland*, and *Cumberland*, *Dacres*, *Nevil*, *Norton*, *Tempeſt*, *Danby*, and others in the year 1569 rebelled againſt the Queen: but they were quickly diſmaid at the Approach of the Earl of *Suſſex* who was ſent againſt them, and ſurprized them; and at *Durham* cauſed an Alderman, a Prieſt, called *Plumtree*, and 66 Conſtables to be hanged, and Sir *George Bowes* Knight

Marſhal did ſee them Executed in every Town betwixt *Newcaſtle* and *Weatherby*: whereupon the Earls fled, *Weſtmerland* into *Flanders*, and *Northumberland* into *Scotland*, from whence he was ſent into *England*, and loſt his head.

Anno 1570, And the year after, at *Kingſton*, in the County of *Hereford*, on the 17 of *February* was the ground ſeen to open, and certain Rocks with a piece of ground removed, and went forwards four days together, carryed with it great Trees, and Sheep-Coats, ſome with 60 ſheep in them, and overthrew *Rimnalſtone* Chappel: the depth of the hole where it firſt broke out is 30 Foot, and the breadth of the Breach was 160 yards; alſo two high ways were removed neare 100 yards with trees and hedg-rowes, &c.

And now Peace being concluded with *France*, and the Queen of *Navar* a Proteſtant coming to *Paris* in *France*, to ſolemnize her Sons Marriage with the Kings Siſter, was there ſecretly poyſoned; and after her, the Admiral of *France* cruelly murthered, and ſuch a Maſſacre made as neither Sex nor Age eſcaped the Fury of theſe Romaniſts: this was about the year 1572. and the time being now elapſed, for the delivery of *Callis* to Queen *Elizabeth*, accord-

according to conditions, when the Peace was concluded, ſhe therefore ſent to demand it, and after much Diſpute and Debate it was at length abſolutely denyed.

And not long after this, the Queen was deprived of all Princely Authority, at the fained ſuit of one *Morton* at *Rome*, and the Pope ſent his Bull into *England* to that purpoſe, which Bull being hung up at the Biſhop of *London's* gate, the bringer therof *John Felton* was for his paines hanged and quartered in St. *Paul's* Church-yard.

After this, *Anno.* 1576. In *March*, near *Richmond* in *York-ſhire*, a ſtrange Tempeſt happened, which overthrew Cottages, Trees, Barnes, and Hay-ſtacks, and great part of the Church called *Patrick Brunton*, and moſt ſtrange ſights were ſeen in the Air both terrible and fearful. And about this time the Regent of *Scotland* was murthered, and after him, the Earl of *Lenox* the new Regent; ſo powerful were the Popes perſwaſions with theſe Idolizers of his holineſs; the Duke of *Norfolk* alſo loſt his head on Tower-hill, for being (as was ſuppoſed) too favourable towards theſe *Scotch* Proceedings; and now another new Regent being choſen in *Scotland*, he deſired the help of Queen

Elizabeth for the defence of the young King, which was granted; and 1500 Men were ſent under the Command of Sir *William Drury*, who preſently cauſed the Surrender of *Edenbrough* Caſtle.

Anno 1580. that renowned Engliſh Navigator Sir *Francis Drake*, finiſhed his Voyage of compaſſing the Earth: and now our Merchants began to Trade with the *Muſcovites* and *Turks*: This year there happned a great Earthquake; and a Blaſing Starr was ſeen Nightly in *October* and *November*: a ſtrange and Terrible Tempeſt alſo of Lightining and Thunder hapned, which ſeized on the Churches of *Blybrough* in *Suffolk*, and *Bongey* nine miles from *Norwich*, and rent the Churches and ſteeples, killing four Perſons, and ſeveral others thrown down groveling on the ground: and the ſame year alſo in the Pariſh of *Blandſdon* in *York-ſhire*, a women of 80 years of Age, named *Alice Perim* was deliver'd of an hideous Monſter, whoſe head was like unto a ſallet, the fore part of him like a Man, with eight Legs of ſeveral ſhapes, and a Tail of half a yard long.

An. 1583, *Tobacco* came firſt into *England*.

The Pop's Envy now burning ſtill againſt the Queen, he procured the King of *Spain* to ſend 600 men for *Irelands* Rebellion, who

who were all ſlain by the *Lord Grey* Deputy of *Ireland.*

Anno 1585, *Virginia* was made an *Engliſh* Colony; and about this time all the Aſſizes kept at the City of *Exceter* in *Devonſhire*, before Sir *Henry Anderſon* Lord Juſtice of the Common Pleas, there dyed Serjeant *Floriday*, Sir *John Chicheſter*, Sir *Arthur Blaſſet*, and Sir *Barnard Drake* Knights, *Thomas Cary*, *Richard Cary*, *John Fortiſcue*, *William Waldrum* and *Thomas Riſden* Eſquires, and Juſtices of the Peace: and of the Common People, dyed very many Conſtables, Reeves, Tythingmen, and Jurors: eſpecially of one Jury died eleven of the twelve: this Sickneſs began amongſt the Priſoners, and faſtned on the reſt by degrees: and about ten years before at the Aſſizes at *Oxford*, before Sir *Robert Bell* Lord Chief Barron, there dyed abundance of Perſons alſo ſuddenly by the riſing of a damp among them: Now, as is ſaid before, the Pope ſtill ſeeking all occaſions againſt the Reformed Religion, it made ſeveral flye, and ſome ſued to Queen *Elizabeth* for Aide, amongſt whom the States of the *Netherlands* became her Petitioners for their Defender: which Requeſt She thrice denied; but at length condeſcended (which

kindneſs hath been badly retaliated) and ſent 5000 Foot, and 1000 Horſe under the Command of Sir *John Norrice*: and ſhortly after went the Earl of *Leiceſter* as Deputy, but no great matters being performed, he was again recalled, and Commanded to reſign up his Government to the *Netherlands* again: and the King of *Spain* now under the falſe proffers of Peace prepared his *Invincible Navy* (as it was called) againſt *England*: of which the Queen had notice by the *French* King, ſo that ſhe cauſed the generall Forces of her Realm to be muſtred, and fifteen hundred horſemen and two and twenty thouſand Foot were Commanded to repair to *Tilbury* in *Eſſex*, whither She alſo went attended with her own Guard, conſiſting of two thouſand three hundred fifty two horſemen, and thirty four thouſand and fifty foot: her Admiral at Sea was Lord *Charles Howard*, and Vice Admiral Sir *Francis Drake*. This *Armado* conſiſted (as ſome of our Chronologers reckon) of Seventy two *Galliſers* and *Gallions*, forty ſeven Ships and Hulks, eleven Pinaces and Carvals, two thouſand eight hundred forty and three great Ordinance, eight thouſand ninety and four Saylers, eighteen thouſand ſix hundred fifty and eight Soldiers,

two

two thouſand eighty and eight Gally-Slaves, two hundred and twenty thouſand great Shot, four hundred and ſeventy thouſand and four hundred pounds of Powder, one hundred and twelve thouſand pounds of Lead for Bullets, one hundred thirty four thouſand and four hundred pounds of Match, ſeven thouſand Muskets and Callivers, ten thouſand *Partizans* and Halberts, with Biskets, Fleſh, Cheeſe, Rice, and other Neceſſarys, for ſix months: but this Terrour of the World was terrified and vanquiſhed by the gallantry of the renouned Lord *Howard*, and Sir *Francis Drake*, who deſtroyed fourſcore and one of the *Spaniards* Veſſels, and ſeventeen thouſand of their Men, beſides many Noble perſons taken Priſoners: nay, there was ſcarce a worthy Family in all *Spain*, that in this expedition loſt not either a Son, Brother, or Kinſ-man: the Pope's Contribution towards this Expedition was a Million of Gold: it was in the year 1588. And now the Queens Enimies being Diſſipated, She cauſed publick Thanks to be given to God through the Realm: and there were Executed for Treaſon againſt her Majeſty here in *England*, at ſeveral times, before and after this Invaſion, about one hundred Perſons, whereof threeſcore and ſeven were Jeſuites.

And now to requite the *Spaniars*, the Queen, the year after, aſſiſted *Don Antonio* King of *Portugal* with eleven thouſand Soldiers, and five and twenty hundred Marriners, under the Command of Sir *John Norris* and Sir *Francis Drake*: theſe Engliſh Soldiers, won the *Groyne*, and it being intended to be reſcued, they ſo valliantly behaved themſelves, that they took the *Spaniſh* King's ſtandard, and made great ſlaughter of their Enemies: and burning both the ſaid Town and the Country for three miles round about, they then betook themſelves to Sea again: and ſhortly after the Earl of *Eſſex* joyned with them: and then they Sailed for *Portugal*, and took *Peniſh*, from whence they went to Attempt *Lisbone* the Metropolis of Portugal, but not being able to overcome it, they returned, and had the Caſtle of *Caſſais* rendered to them, and they took 60 *Spaniſh* Hulks Laden with Corn, Maſts, Cables Copper, and Wax, and ſo retuned for *England* with great Honor.

After this, Supplys were ſent by the Queen to *Henry* King of *Navarr*, (a Proteſtant) for the gaining the *French* Crown, but he, finding many Rubs in his way, changed his Religion, and then eaſily obtained it.

About

About this time *Anno* 1591, one *William Harket* was executed in Cheapſide for Blaſphemy and Treaſon: and about three years after Doctor *Lopez* ſuffered.

And now the *Spaniſh* Practices ſtill in the Queens thoughts, at length ſhe ſet out a Brave Navy againſt the *Spaniards*, *Anno* 1596. their firſt Aſſault was on *Cadez*, which Place they won, and forced the Cittizens to pay them twenty thouſand Duccats for their Ranſom; and the Ships of the *Spaniards*, which the *Engliſh* ran aſhoar there, proffered five and twenty hundred thouſand Duccats for their ranſom, which being denyed Acceptance, at the Command of the Duke of *Medina Sidonia* they were all ſet on fire, they being eſtimated to be worth twelve Millions of Duccats.

After this another Fleet went again, and the *Spaniards* every where being worſted, the Fleet again returned for *England* with three Prizes worth four hundred thouſand Duccats, and *Sigiſmond* King of *Pollonia* and the King of *Denmark*, about this time ſought to the Queen to conclude a Peace with *France*, but prevailed not.

And now *Tirr Owen* in *Ireland* break-

ing into Rebellion, after ſome Expeditions thither, at length the Earl of *Eſſex* was ſent Deputy, who concluded a Peace with *Tirr Owen*, from ſix weeks to ſix weeks, for which he was much condemned by the Lords, and recalled into *England* again by the Queen, and afterwards loſt his head, the Queen being neither privy nor conſenting to it: for whoſe Death ſhe ſore lamented dureing her Life (which laſted not long after) and bid *the Plague of God light upon them for their act*, which Curſe ſhortly after took effect, for in one year there dyed of the Plague in *London*, and the *Suburbs* thirty thouſand five hundred ſeventy eight, beſides all thoſe that dyed of other Diſeaſes.

After *Eſſex*, the Lord *Mountjoy* went Deputy for *Ireland*, by whoſe vigilancy and Courage *Tirr Owen* at length with all his Adherents (from the Pope and the King of *Spain*) were Totally routed, and he forced to fly into *Spain*; and now the *Spaniards*, all hopes of prevailing againſt *England* being gon, began to ſue for Peace, which upon certain Conditions was granted them: and the Queen after this perceiving the time of her diſſolution to draw nigh, named King *James* of *Scotland* for her Succeſſor, and not long after dyed: ſhe was a Queen

endowed

endowed with all the benefits of Nature, a comely perſon for her Body, but more comly in her Soul, and an excellent Schollar; as may appear by theſe following Verſes made in praiſe of her;

None like Elizabeth *was found in Learning ſo divine,*
She had the perfect skilful art, of all the Muſes nine:
In Latine, Greek *and* Hebrew, *She moſt excellent was known*
To Foreign Kings Embaſſadors, the ſame was daily ſhown,
The Italian, French, *and* Spaniſh *Tongue, ſhe well could ſpeak and read,*
The Turkiſh *and* Arabian *Speech grew perfect as her need.*

This *Elizabeth* was Queen of *England*, *France* and *Ireland*, ſhe was the only Daughter of King *Henry* the Eight, by his Second Queen *Ann* of *Bulloin*; ſhe began her Reign on Thurſday the 17 day of *November Anno*, 1558. and reigned 44 years, 4 months and 7 days, and was the 43 Sole Monarch of *England*. She dyed on *Wedneſday*, the 24 day of *March Anno* 1602, being in the 45 year of her Reign, and 69 of her Age. She was buried at *Weſtminſter*, with this

this Queen expired the Sovereignty of the *Tewdors*, yielding place to the *Stuarts* to Succeed, in which Name it ſtill doth (and long and proſperouſly may it ſo) continue.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Of King James.

HE was Crowned at *Weſtminſter* by Dr. *Whiteguift*, Arch Biſhop of *Canterbury*, at which time all people of the City of *London* were forbidden to repaire thither, by reaſon of the then raging Plague among them; there dying that year in *London* and the out-Libertys 30578 perſons of the ſame diſeaſe: he continued Religion as it was begun in Queen *Elizabeth's* days, and cauſed the Bible to be truly Tranſlated according to the Original: at his Entrance to the Kingdom, Plots were contrived for the deſtroying of his perſon, and his Eldeſt Son Prince *Henry*; to change Religion, to raiſe Tumults and let

let in Strangers, but they were happily diſcovered, and ſome of the Ring-leaders apprehended, and put to death: ſome adjudged to perpetual Impriſonment, and ſome pardoned.

An. 1603. one *John Lepton* of *Repwick* Eſquire in the County of *York*, undertook to Ride 5 ſeveral times betwixt *London* and *York* in ſix days, to be taken in one week, between Monday morning and *Saturday* night: and began his Journy Monday Morning the 20 of *May*, and finiſhed his Journy on Friday after, to the great Admiration of all men.

Two years after, to wit, *Anno* 1605. one *William Calverly* of *Calverly* in the County of *York* Eſquire, murthered two of his own Children at home at his own houſe, then Stabbed his Wife into the Body, with full Intent to have killed her, and then went out with Intention to have killed his Child at nurſe, but was prevented: he was Preſſed to death at *York* for this murther, becauſe he ſtood Mute and would not plead. And now although the King had made Peace with the *Popes* Champion the King of *Spain*, yet his Holineſs Sons thought to have brought the Ruine of the King and all the Kingdom to Light.

Anno

Anno 1605. by a treacherous Plot of blowing up the King and whole Nobility, Root and Branch at one Blow when they were Aſſembled in Parliament; to which end they had laid in ſeveral Barrels of Gunpowder, Barrs of Iron, Faggots, and and other things for doing Execution under the Parliament houſe: but this Helliſh Deſign was hapily diſcovered by a Letter ſent to the Lord *Mounteagle* ſon to the Lord *Morley*, by ſome of the Conſpirators, wherein *they wiſhed him to ſtay his Appearance from the Houſe the firſt day of the ſitting*: this Letter being Communicated and ſhewn to ſeveral of the Nobility, they could not fathom the depth of the dark meaning thereof, but at length being ſhewn to the King, he preſently conjectured that the Plot was to blow up the Houſe with Gunpowder; and ſo, narrow Search being made, it was happyly found out, and the Conſpirators diſcovered: who were ſome of them ſhot to death (to wit, *Percy* and *Catesby*) for diſdaining to be taken, others of them were ſlain by *Gunpowder* which they had drying by the Fire, and Sir *Everard Digby*, the two *Wrights*, *John* and *Chriſtopher*, *Fawkes*, *Graunt*, *Winter*, *Boits*, and *Keyes*, were Hanged

Hanged, Drawn and Quartered for being chief Actors in this Plot.

After this ſtorm was over, the Faces of more troubles appeared through the Inſurrections of *Fines* and *Rainolds*, in *Northamptonſhire* and *Warwick-ſhire*, but this flame quickly vaniſhed into Smoak.

About this time the Lady *Elizabeth* the King's Daughter was married to *Frederick* Count Elector Palatine. The Joyes of their Nuptial were ſhortly after overſhadowed with clouds of ſorrow, which enſued upon the death of Prince *Henry*, which happned *Anno* 1611, his death was ſuppoſed to be ſomething untimely, but his Doctors gave Satisfaction herein, that it was by Courſe of Nature, and not by Poyſon as was ſuſpected.

And now *Charles* the King's Second Son (afterwards King) ſucceeded his Brother in the Principallity of *Wales*: about this time Sir *Walter Rawleigh* was releaſed, intending to viſit the new found World, and many Gentlemen took their fortunes with him: but unhappily in his Voyage burning St. *Thomes*, it ſhortly after coſt him his Life, for Intelligence being given to *Condibert* then Embaſſador in *England*, he never left preſſing the King for Reparation: hereupon Sir *Walter* as ſoon as he came

came to *Plymouth* was apprehended by Sir *Lewis Stuckly*, and was brought tryed and condemned in the Kings *Bench*, and the next Morning after his Tryal was Beheaded.

And about this time the King being very Sick, he happily Recovered again, but his Loving and vertuous Queen *Ann* dyed *Anno* 1618.

After this the King made a Motion of Marriage for his Son *Charles* Prince of *Wales* with the King of *Spains* Daughter; thinking thereby to gain opportunity of helping his Son in Law, who having been lately choſen by ſome of the *German* Princes King of *Bohemia*, was afterwards upon ſome diſtaſt driven out of *Bohemia* by the Emperor, and afterwards out of all *Germany*, and remained at this time in *Holland*, being a Refuge for all diſtreſſed people.

To effect this marriage, the Prince with the Duke of *Buckingham* went for *Spain*, where ſeeing the Marriage with himſelf and the Lady *Maria* the Infanta of *Spain* procraſtinated and delaid, left the Court and Returned for *England*.

Anno 1623. The Plantations in the *Indies* were ſettled in this Kings time; he was a very learned King, as appears by his Works now in print: he was an honeſt

Father

Father to his Childern, worthy of his wife; and good to his ſubjects, and a great deſirer of Peace, whoſe Motto was *Beati Pacifici*, and as he deſired Peace ſo he dyed in Peace.

This *James* was King of *England*, *Scotland*, *France* and *Ireland*; he was Son to *Henry Stuart* Lord *Darly*, who was Grand Child to Lady *Margaret* eldeſt Daughter to King *Henry* the VII of *England*, by her Second Husband: and his Mother was *Mary* Queen of *Scotland*, who was Grand Child alſo to Lady *Margaret* by her firſt Huſband *James* the fourth King of *Scotland*; ſo that the ſaid Lady *Margaret* was great Grand-mother to King *James* both by Father and Mothers ſide. He began his Reign on *Wedneſday* the 24 day of *March*, *Anno* 1602. Reigned 22 years and 3 days, and was the 44 Sole Monarch of *England*. He dyed of the *Spleen* on *Saturday* the 27 day of *March*, *Anno* 1625. being in the 23 year of his Reign, and nine and fiftieth year of his Age: his Body was buried at *Weſtminſter*.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Of King Charles *the firſt.*

SHortly after his Coronation at *Weſtminſter*, he proceeded to a Marriage with *Henrietta Maria*, Daughter to *Charles* the Fourth King of *France*, whom he had formerly ſeen in his journy through that Country into *Spain*: his firſt Complement to her, when he went to meet her at *Dover* was, *That he deſired to be no longer Maſter of himſelf, then he was Servant to her*: and indeed this Love he continued to the laſt hour of his Life: for on the day before his unfortunate end, he deſired his Daughter the Lady *Elizabeth*, to aſſure her Mother, if ever She ſee her again, That his Thoughts had never Strayed from her, and that his Affections ſhould be the ſame to the Laſt.

After the King's Marriage was over, his diſlike againſt the *Spaniards*, at his Departure from that Court, was ſtill freſh in his memory: whereupon a Fleet was ſet to Sea, who ſpoiling all the *Spaniſh* Veſſels,

Veſſels they met withal, for that time returned; and after this, the King called a Parliament, and deſired a Subſidy, but was denied, notwithſtanding his Treaſures were Exhauſted, and the War Juſt and Honorable.

But although the Parliament denied the King a Supply, he made uſe of ſome other means for pocurement of Money, and joining Amity and Forces with the *United Provinces*, once again he ſet a mighty Navy to Sea, which did mightily annoy the *Spaniſh* Coaſt, and ſpoiled their Ships: and among the reſt ſome of *France* became Preys to them; which cauſed the Seizure of ſome *Engliſh* Merchants Goods: whereupon ſeveral *French* were comanded to leave *England*; but *Monſieur Baſſompiere*, coming Embaſſador, prevailed ſo far that ſeveral *French* were again recalled: but nevertheleſs all Commerce between the two Kingdoms was prohibited on both ſides. And the *French* grievouſly oppreſſed the *Rochellers*, to whoſe Aſſiſtance ſeveral men were ſent out of *England*: but doing little good, they returned again, for which Cauſe ſome were Impriſoned.

And now ſeveral Complaints being exhibited upon this Account by the Parliament

ment, the King diſſolved them, and intended new Supplies under the Duke's Command for *Rochell*; but he being ready to Embarque was Stabbed by one *Felton*, who got the Gallows for his Reward.

And now the King called another Parliament, deſiring a Grant of *Tunnage*, but was denied: whereupon they were Diſſolved, upon which Account great Contentions aroſe, the King Commanding the Merchants to pay their Cuſtoms, and the Parliament forbidding them: whereupon ſeveral Members were Impriſoned: and among the reſt Sir *John Elliot* was one, but the Merchants ready enough to Imbrace thoſe Commands, were moſt for their Advantage, did thereupon obey the Parliaments Mandates, and ſlighted the King's: they remembring that about 100 years before, there was a Penalty impoſed upon the Merchants, for paying their Cuſtoms, the Parliament being then againſt it: and in Memory thereof there was a Chappel built called *Alderman-Bury*; *Anno* 1630, *May* the 29, the Queen was brought to Bed of Prince *Charles*, now King of *England*: and about 6 years after, Mr. *Hambden* refuſing to pay Ship-money, Sentence paſſed againſt him by 12 of the Judges, who abſolutely declared for the

Le-

Legality of it, only Judg *Hutton* and Judg *Crook* diſſented; and new Stirs now ariſing about the *Book of Common-Prayer* in *Scotland* (which occaſioned the ſad War that afterwards enſued, the King marched thitherward with an Army, and the *Scots* meeting him, laid down their Arms: whereupon Peace was concluded, but at the King's return he was again Pricked forward by ſome, who rather ſought their own Advantage than his: hereupon he went again for *Scotland*, but nothing was done: and now they had taken their *Covenant* (as it was called) againſt the King, who called a Parliament to relieve his wants: but they treading in their Predeceſſors Steps denied him a Supply.

And now the *Iriſh* being afreſh in Rebellion, the Long Parliament (for ſo it was called) by Reaſon of its long Continuance, for the King had Signed a Bill for them to Sit as long as they pleaſed) ſought means to ſuppreſs them: and all Ceremonies were forbidden in the Church of *England*; but only ſuch as were uſed in Queen *Elizabeths* time: the Earl of *Strafford*, Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, and Biſhop *Wren* were Impeached of High-Treaſon, and ſent to the Tower; and moſt of the Judges who had declared for Ship-mony were

were Voted Delinquents; Judg *Berkly* was Arreſted by the Uſher of the Black Rod for High-Treaſon, as he ſate on the King's Bench. Seven *Romiſh* Preiſts were alſo Impriſoned, whoſe Pardon was granted by the Parliament, at the Requeſt of the *French* Embaſſador, and the King to Ingratiate himſelf releaſed them; at which the Parliament took Snuff, becauſe they were not firſt made acquainted before their Releaſement: and to thwart the King in his Proceedings, they changed their former Decree, and cauſed two of the Prieſts to be put to Death, which Act of theirs took mainly with the People: but this (as good Reaſon) diſpleaſed the King, who complained of the Inſolencies of the Lower houſe to his Peers, and ſo proceeded to diſplace ſome Officers of State, putting in another Lieutenant of the Tower, whereupon the Lower houſe did Article againſt the new Lieutenant to the Peers, who refuſed to meddle in the Buſineſs, it being the King's Prerogative to put in whom he pleaſed: but not long after a multitude of Apprentices and other People came Thundring to the Hall-Door, crying to have the new Lieutenant either remov'd, or elſe they would turn All upſide down. This giddy headed Rabble of *Plebeans* demanded alſo

that

that Biſhops ſhould be Excluded the Parliament-houſe; and, to ſatisfy their blind folly, they ran into *Weſtminſter* Abby, and ſpoiled the Veſtments, Organs and Sepulchers, and all elſe that was comely or decent: and from thence they ran confuſedly to *Whitehall*, and there Thundered out the ſame Languages; but leaſt they ſhould proceed to ſome further Inſolencies, the King the next day fortified himſelf with a ſtrong Guard.

And now things beginning to work for the Parliament, they thought it good pollicy to make Hay whileſt the Sun ſhone, and to ſtrike whileſt the Iron was hot; and hereupon they (under the pretence of ſome Fear) aſſumed to themſelves a Guard alſo, for their Defence, and conſtituted the Earl of *Eſſex* Captain thereof: and further they (without the King's Conſent or Knowledge) appointed an Extraordinary Aſſembly in the City of *London*: and further to ingratiate themſelves with the Novelty-mongers, they caſt 12 Biſhops into Priſon, which Buſineſs much troubled the King: and the year before, *Anno* 1641, the Lord *Strafford* was Beheaded, and about two years after the Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, who died as Sacrifices for the

po-

Popular Fury, and Martyrs for the Government.

Now the King grieved at theſe Inſolencies, proceeded to accuſe one Member of the Houſe of Peers, and five of the Houſe of Commons of High-Treaſon: aud demanding the Members, they were denied to be delivered to him; whereupon he with 500 Armed men went to the Hall, he alone entring the Parliament Houſe, and not ſeeing any of the Accuſed Members there, he then declared his Good Intentions to the Parliament, and ſo returned: and the next day went again, but found them not: the Parliament hereupon put the City in Arms; and Adjourned their Sitting for five days, forbidding the Citizens to help the King to find out any of the ſaid Members; whoſe Commands they ſo far obeyed as that in Deſpight of the King they carried the ſaid Members, and placed them in the Houſe again, in their ſeveral places; and the Parliament ſtill proceeding to leſſen the King's Power, ſent Letters to the adjacent Counties, commanding them to draw up in Arms, upon which Account there was ready upon occaſion above twenty Thouſand men: the King ſeeing theſe Proceedings haſted to *Hampton-Court*.

And

and now the Parliament daily increaſed in their Power, and went and ſate in the City, to endear themſelves the more to the Citizens: and forthwith ſent their Mandates to the reſpective Governors of the Sea-port Towns, Prohibiting them to obey any of the King's Orders, unleſs they were confirmed by them: hereby they weakned the King's Authority, more than all their former Proceedings had done; which the King might eaſily have prevented in time, if he had put Soldiers into the ſaid Towns to have kept them for himſelf.

And not long after this, they took into their hands moſt Sea-Port Towns of Concernment, among which *Hull* was one: which denied to the King, and delivered to them. And now the King ſeeing the harſh proceedings of the Parliament, he writ to them from *Windſor*, proteſting his Innocency: whereupon they ſent Meſſengers to him to deſire his return to *London*, but he refuſed: upon which occaſion the Lower-Houſe drew up an Humble *Remonſtrance* (as they called it) whoſe Propoſitions were ſo unreaſonable, that the Houſe of Peers would not conſent to them, till they ſaw the Commons uniting themſelves againſt them: and then Meſſengers were ſent to the King with the *Remon-*

ſtrance, who with ſome Reſervation yielded to part of it, and denied the other part: yet this would not ſatisfie them, but they proceeded further to Petition the King, That the accuſed Members might be free and clear from all Guilt, which was granted them: but now thoſe who favoured the King's Cauſe, fearing the event of theſe proceedings, part of them left *England*, and part repaired home, leaving the Parliament; ſo that there were not above 25 in the Upper-Houſe, and ſcarce 80 in the Lower-Houſe; and ſhortly after hardly 16 in the upper Houſe, and the Queen about this time left *England*, accompanying her Daughter to her Husband the Prince of *Orange*, to whom ſhe was Eſpouſed: and the King cauſed all Prieſts to be baniſhed out of the Realm, and ſevere Statutes to be publiſhed againſt the Papiſts.

And now all things growing worſe and worſe, the Parliament began to take the boldneſs upon them to accuſe the King of harkning to a Change in Religion: and that he had given Cauſe to the Uproars in *Ireland*: but eſpecially thoſe that were moſt powerful with him, ſecretly beſpotting the Queen: the King to remove theſe Aſpertions, Publiſhed his *Declarations* to the People of his Innocency; but they taking

king no effect, he with his Son Prince *Charles*, the *Palsgrave*, and Duke of *Richmon* took their Journy for *York*, Reſolveing to oppoſe Force againſt Force.

And now the King, after ſeveral Paſſages between him and the Parliament, called all the Knights of the *Garter*, and all others that held of the Crown, to Repair to *York*, the Parliament on the contrary, made it death for any to go, yet notwithſtanding ſeveral Members went over to the King upon this Account.

And now people fearing the worſt, the Men of *Kent* Petitioned the Parliament on the behalf of the King: That nothing might be done without the King's Conſent; that the Liturgy might not be altered; That the Biſhops might be reſtored, (whom they had Excluded the Lords Houſe) That they would not ſuffer the Fundamental Laws of the Land to be Antiquated without the Kings permiſſion; Nor Arms to be raiſed without his Command; That ſome good means might be found out to make a Reconcilement, *&c.*

This Petition was ill taken, and the bringer, therof together with the Earl of *Briſtol* the Receivers of it, were both Impriſoned for their Pains: and *Somerſetſhire* men afterwards preferring a Petition to the Parliament, they Commanded it to

be burnt by the Common Hang-man.

And now, after Thwartings and Diſcontents between the King and Parliament, he at laſt Commanded all the *York-ſhire* men to meet him at a certain place called *Howard Moor*, near *York*, who accordingly appeared, being about Threeſcore Thouſand men: and the King with the Prince, and ſome Lords, about ſix hundred horſe met them there, and with about twenty thouſand men went back to *York*: and Commanded them all to repaire to their Houſes: in the mean time the Parliment borrow'd a great Sum of money of the *Londoners*, on the *Publick Faith* (as they called it;) and Raiſing an Army of ten thouſand Foot, and two thouſand Horſe, they ſent them towards *York*; in the Interim the King aſſailed *Hull*, but was withſtood by Sir *John Hotham*: and having this bad Succeſs at firſt, he thereupon ſent to the Parliament to Conclude a Peace, and promiſed forthwith to repair to them, if they would leave *London*, and make choice of ſome other place to Sit in: but they Refuſed it; whereupon the King proclaimed all men guilty of Treaſon, that ſhould Aſſiſt the Houſes either with Money or other Supplyes, and alſo threatned to deprive the *Londoners* of their Priviledges, if they offended herein;

and

and the King having fortified *Newark* and *Barwick*, ſought again to obtain *Hull*, but in vain: and now the Parliament Proclaimed open War, making the Earl of *Eſſex* General: and the King ſet up his Standard at *Nottingham*: and now it being come to open War; the Victory was doubtful, ſometimes one Side, ſometimes the other geting the better, with no ſmall loſs of blood, and the Life of many a gallant man: and the Prince, when he ſaw his Fathers Affairs in a deſperate Condition, took Shipping for the *Scillyes*, from whence he was Invited by the Parliament to return to *London*; but he thought it not ſafe for his *Perſon* to do ſo, and ſo ſailed to the *Hague*, to his Siſter the Princeſs of *Orange*, where he remained till the Sad News of his Father's Murther was brought to him.

Now although there be ſeveral Book in print, treating at large of the ſeveral Skirmiſſes, Battells, Sieges, *&c.* which happned between the King and Parliament during the ſeven years unhappy Diſſentions between them; yet partly to Satisfie the Reader (whoſe Purſe affords him not Mony to buy them, or, multitude of buſineſs time to peruſe them) I have here Incerted a brief Catalogue of the moſt conſiderable of them, as followeth.

1642.

Apr. Sir *John Hotham* denyed the King Entrance into *Hull*, for which he was proclaimed Traytor.

Aug. The King's Standard ſet up at *Nottingham*, and a little before 20 of his men ſlain, and a Colour taken by a Sally out of *Hull*.

Sept. *Portſmouth* Beſieged by Sir *John Merrick*, and yeilded to him: Lord *Byron* ſet upon, near *Bracklye*, got off again with ſome loſs, marched to *Worceſter*, ſecured it for the King: and the Parliament Forces attempting the Town, were ſet upon in the Rear at *Wickfield* near *Worceſter* by Prince *Rupert* and Routed: but the Earl of *Eſſex* afterwards advancing thither, *Worceſter* was then yeilded to the Parliamentarians.

Sunday Octob. 23. The ſignal great Fight at *Edge-hill*, about 5000 ſlain. *Banbury* and *Broughton-Houſe* ſurrendred to the King, after which he entered Tryumphantly into *Oxford* with an 150 Colours taken in Fight. *Kings Gen: Earl Lindsey Kill'd*

Novemb. *Brantford* Fight, about 200 of the Parliament party ſlain, beſides ſeveral drowned, and ſome 15 pieces of Ordnance ſunk in the *Thames*.

Decemb.

Decemb. *Marborough* taken for the King by Lieutenant General *Wilmot*: and *Tadcaſter* by the Earl of *New-Caſtle*: and *Wincheſter* and *Chicheſter* delivered to the Parliament.

Januar. *Bodmyn* Fight, and *Liſcard* taken by Sir *Ralph Hopton*: *Belvoire* Caſtle ſurprized by Collonel *Lucas*. *Leeds* ſtormed and taken by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and afterwards *Doncaſter* and *Wakefield* were quitted by the Royalliſts, and Garriſoned by the Parliament: A party of 700 Horſe and Foot, under the Command of Collonel *Slingsby* defeated at *Gisborough*: and *Brill* aſſaulted by Collonell *Hambden*, but bravely repulſed by Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*.

Febr. The Fight at *Hutton Feild*, better known by the name of *Yarm* Fight, where the Parliaments Forces were routed, *Cyrenceſter* or *Cyceſter* in *Glouceſter-ſhire* taken by Prince *Rupert*. *Shudly* Caſtle ſtormed by Collonell *Maſſy*, and yielded to the Parliament: and the Queen landed at *Bridlington*-Key in *York-ſhire*.

March. *Litchfield* won by the Parliament, and the Lord *Brook* killed there by a Shot in the Eye. The Fight at

Hopton-Heath in *Staffordſhire*. *Gell*, and *Brereton* defeated there by his Majeſties forces, Earl of *Northampton* who Commanded them ſlain. *Malmsbery* ſurrender to the Parliament. *Grantham* taken by Collonel *Charles Cavandiſh*. *Scarborough* delivered up to his Majeſty by *Brown Buſhell*: and Sir *Thomas Fairfax* routed at *Bramham*-Moor.

1643.

Apr. *Burmingham* taken by Prince *Rupert*. Young *Hotham* routed near *Ancaſter* in *Lincolnſhire* by Collonell *Cavendiſh*. *Litchfield* after three weeks Siege ſurrendred to his Highneſs Prince *Rupert*: And *Redding* after a Fortnights Siege, ſurrendred to the Earl of *Eſſex*.

May. The Parliament Forces routed near *Banbury*, by the young Earl of *Northampton*. *Warder* Caſtle and *Monmouth* ſurrendered to the Parliament. The Parliament Forces defeated at *Stratton* in *Devonſhire* by the Lord *Hopton*. And the King's Forces defeated at *Wakefield*.

June. *Taunton* and *Bridg-water* delivered to the Parliament. The Parliament Forces routed by Collonell *Cavendiſh* at *Dunnington* in *Lincolnſhire*, and

and by Prince *Rupert* alſo at *Chalgrove*-Field in *Oxfordſhire*. *Howly* houſe taken by the Earl of *Newcaſtle*. *Thamworth* Caſtle yielded, and *Fairfax* defeated by the Earl of *Newcaſtle* on *Adderton-Heath*.

July. *Middletons* Horſe and Dragoons routed at *Padbury* near *Buckingham* by Sir *Charles Lucas*: *Bradford* taken. *Hallifax* and *Denton* houſe quitted by the Parliament. *Burton* upon *Trent* taken for the King by the Lord *Germin*. *Landſdown* Fight, Lord *Dencourt's* eldeſt Son ſlain. Lord *Grey* of *Wark*, Sir *William Armin*, and Mr. *Darly* ſent by the Parliament to Invite the *Scots* to their Aſſiſtance. *Runaway-down* Fight, the Parliament Forces routed there by Prince *Mawrice*: Earl of *Carnarvan*, Lord *Wilmot*, and about a thouſand ſlain and 4000 taken, and 28 Colours of Foot. *Briſtow* ſurrendred to Prince *Rupert*: and not long after *Gainsborough* rendered.

Aug. *Dorcheſter* yielded to the Earl of *Carnarvan*, *Portland* Reduced: *Weymouth* and *Melcombe* ſubmitted, and *Beaverly* taken by the Earl of *Newcaſtle*.

Sept. *Biddford*, *Appleford*, and *Barn-*

ſtable ſurrendred to the King. *Exceter* taken by Prince *Mawrice*. *Glouceſter* beſieg'd and relieved by the Earl of *Eſſex*. *Lin* yielded to the Earl of *Mancheſter*. *Awborne* Fight in *Wiltſhire* Marqueſs *De La Vien Ville* ſlaint here. *Newbery* Fight, Earls of *Carnarvan* and *Sunderland* with the Lord Viſcount *Faulkland* ſlain, and about ſix thouſand men on both ſides.

Octob. *Redding* garriſoned by the King, and *Dartmouth* ſurrendered to Prince *Maurice*.

Decemb. *Hawarden* Caſtle yielded to the King. *Arundel* Caſtle taken by the Parliament Forces. *Beeſton* Caſtle and *Laply* houſe taken for the King; and after that *Grafton* houſe in *Northamtonſhire*, and *Grew* houſe in *Cheſhire*.

January. *Scots* invaded *England*.

March. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* and *Mitton* beaten from *Drayton* in *Shropſhire* by Prince *Rupert*. *Hopton* Caſtle and *Warder* Caſtle taken for the King. *Newark* relieved by his Highneſs Prince *Rupert*, and Sir *John Meldrum* and his Forces there defeated, their Armes, Cannon and Ammunition all taken from them, and they permitted to goe away with

with their Lives; after this *Gainsborough Lincoln*, and *Sleeford* were all quitted by the Parliament, and *Sturton* Caſtle ſurrendered to the King.

1644.

Apr. *Longford* houſe in *Shropſhire* ſurrendred to Prince *Rupert*. *Cheriton-down* fight, about a thouſand ſlain. *Wincheſter* retaken by Sir *William Waller*, *Tong* Caſtle ſurrendred to Prince *Rupert*, and *Studcombe* in *Dorcetſhire* taken by him.

May. *Bewdly* in *Worceſterſhire* taken by Collonel *Fox*. *Stopford* in *Cheſhire* by Prince *Rupert*. *Latham* houſe after 18, weeks Siege relieved by his Highneſs's Approach: and *Bolton* in *Lancaſhire* taken by him, and about 800 Men ſlain.

June. *Borſtall* houſe taken by Sir *Henry Gage*. Collonell *Shuttleworth* defeated by Prince *Rupert* at *Blackburn* in *Lancaſhire*. *Waller* at *Cropredy*-Bridge looſing about three hundred Men. And the Skirmiſh at *North-Allerton* where the Royalliſts under the Command of Collonel *Errington* (who thought to have blown up the Toll-Bouth there with about 90 *Scots* in it Commanded by

Maſter

Maſter *Rymer*) were defeated, one *Salvine*, and ſome three more ſlain.

July. *York* relieved by Prince *Rupert*, after which followed that bloody Fight on *Marſton-Moore*, about 9000 men ſlain, ſhortly after which *York* was yielded up by Sir *Thomas Glenham*.

Aug. *Leſtithiel* taken by the King.

Sept. *Baſſing* relieved by Sir *Henry Gage* and Sir *George Bunckly*.

Octob. *Banbury* Siege raiſed by the Earl of *Northamton*, and Collonel *Gage*: and *Newbery* Second Fight, where was ſlain four or five thouſand men.

Novemb. *Dennington* Siege raiſed by the King, and the ſiege at *Baſſing* houſe; againſt which place Sir *William Waller* had loſt about a thouſand Men: and *Monmouth* retaken by the King's party.

Decemb. Earl of *Eſſex* caſhiered of his Command, and Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, Voted General of the Parliament Forces.

Jan. Sir *John Hothan* Father and Son beheaded, and the Skirmiſh at *Cutham* Bridge, Sir *Henry Gage* ſlain.

Feb. *Uxbridge* Treaty. *Shrewsbury* ſurprized by the Parliament, and *Roſſiter*

ter Defeated near *Melton Mowbray.*

March. *Pomfret* relieved, and the Parliaments Army defeated by Sir *Marmaduke Langdale.*

1645.

Apr. Collonel *Maſſy* defeated by Prince *Rupert* at *Ledbury*: and *Blechington*-Houſe delivered to the Parliament.

May. *Oxford* the firſt time beſieged. *Godſtowe* houſe quitted. *Everſham* taken by the Parliament: and *Leiceſter* by the King.

June. *Leiceſter* regained by the Parliament. *Carliſle* after 41 weeks Siege delivered up by Sir *Thomas Glenham* to the *Scots.*

July. The Kings Forces defeated at *Langport*, about 200 ſlain, and 1400 taken: *Pomfret* Caſtle, *Bridgwater*, *Scarborough* and *Bath* delivered to the Parliament.

Aug. The Parliament Quarters beaten up at *Tame.* *Sherburn* Caſtle taken by the Parliament. And the *Scots* defeated at *Kilſieth* in *Scotland* by *Montroſs.*

Sept. *Briſtol* ſurrendred to the Parliament. *Montroſs* defeated at *Philliphaugh* in

in *Scotland*, and the Kings Forces were worſted at *Routon*-heath near *Cheſter*.

Oct. *Baſſing* houſe taken by *Cromwell*, and in it the *Marqueſs* of *Winchester*, and the Lord *Digby* defeated at *Sherborn* in *York-ſhire*.

Novemb. The King returned to *Oxford*. *Bolton* and *Beeſton* Caſtles yeilded.

Decemb. *Latham* houſe delivered by the Kings order, after a ſecond ſiege of above two years; and *Hereford* ſurprized by the Parliamentarians, before which place the *Scots* in *Auguſt* before had loſt about a thouſand men.

Jan. *Wormleighton* houſe burnt, and *Dartmouth* ſtormed and taken by the Parliament.

Febr. *Belvoire* Caſtle, and *Weſtcheſter* delivered to the Parliament. *Torrington* ſtormed by them: and *Lanceſton*, *Saltaſh*, and *Lize* quitted by the King, with *Foy* and Mount *Edgecombe*.

March. Lord *Aſhly* defeated near *Stow*, and *Denning* ſurrendred to the Parliament.

1646.

Aprill. *Ruthen* Caſtle, *Exceter*, St. *Michael's Mount*, *Dunſter* Caſtle and *Woodſteck* yielded. *Corfe* Caſtle taken

by

by Stratagem; and the King quits *Oxford* in Diſguiſe.

May. *Oxfords* ſecond ſiege, the King repairs to the *Scots* at *Southwel*, and thence to *Newcaſtle*: *Banbury* and *Radnor* ſurrendered.

June. *Carnarvan* Town and Caſtle, *Ludlow*, *Borſtal*, *Oxford*, and *Farringdon* all yielded to the Parliament.

July. *Litchfield*, *Worceſter*, *Wallinford* Caſtle, *Gothridge*, and *Pendennis* the like: and *Conway* taken by *Storm*.

Aug. *Ragland* houſe ſurrendered by the Marqueſs of *Worceſter*.

Sept. *Scilly* Iſland and Caſtle, alſo yielded.

Octo. *Denbigh* Caſtle alſo yeilded.

Novem. General *Fairfax* marched Tryumphantly to *London*.

Febr. The *Scotch* Army (having firſt ſold the King for two hundred thouſand pounds) marched into *Scotland*: and the King ſent Priſoner to *Holmby* by the Parliament.

And now the King's Enemies having gotten him in their Power, remove him from place to place, and at length into the *Iſle of Wight*, there to be guarded by Collonell *Hammon* and the Merciles Waves of the Sea; and here he writ that ex-

excellent Book called *Icon Baſilicon*, and afterwards coming to a Treaty of Peace, the King ſo far condeſcended, as that it was then Voted *Satisfactory*; after which the Army and thoſe of the Parliament, who had all this time aimed at ſelf Intereſts, began to diſplay themſelves in their Colours; turning out all ſuch Members of the Houſe of Parliament as they ſuſpected: and conveyed the King to *Hurſt* Caſtle, and afterwards to *Windſor*; during which proceedings ſeveral Bickerings and Ingagements had happened between the *Royalliſts* and *Parliamentarians*; the Royal party every where to going wrack, eſpecially at *Maidſtone*, *Pontefract*, *Bow*, *Stratford*, *Kingſton* and *Preſton*, where the *Scotch* Army received a great Overthrow, looſing a world of men. And laſtly, at *Colcheſter* where thoſe two gallant Gentlemen, Sir *Charles Lucas*, and Sir *George Liſle* were ſhot to Death after Quarter given, contrary to the Law of Arms.

And now the Army, and thoſe Members then left in the Houſe (after the others were Secluded) deviſed and erected a new unheard of Tribunal, called a *High-Court of Juſtice*, to take Cognizance of the King's Cauſe: one *Bradſhaw* a Ser-

jeant

jeant at Law: being made Preſident thereof: and the King being called before this new Erected Authority, was there accuſed of ſeveral Crimes, as, That he gave Cauſe of the Cruel Blood-ſhed in *England* and *Ireland:* That he had born Arms againſt the Parliament: That he had given Commiſſion to his Son and others to Wage War; and, Therefore he was pronounced a Traytor, a Tyrant, and an Enemy to the Common-wealth of *England:* The King refuſed to anſwer to the Charge, or to acknowledg the Court, being ſeveral times brought before them; and urged thereunto; at length upon the 27 day of *January*, *Anno* 1648. They pronounced Sentence againſt him; *That he, the ſaid* Charles Stewart *was faln from all Dignity, was guilty of High-Treaſon, and was to be put to Death, by ſevering his Head from his Body, for being a Tyrant, a Murtherer, and an Enemy to the Common-wealth*; the Sentence being read, the Court ſtood up in Confirmation of it, as the Act and Reſolution of the whole Court; and the King offering to ſpeak ſomething, the Preſident would not permit him, but Commanded him to be carried away, and conveyed to *Whitehall.*

And now this Wicked Sentence thus pro-

Pronounced, they ſhortly after proceeded to Execution, although the *Holland* Embaſſadors *Adrian Paw* and *Albertus Joachimus*, with the *Scots* alſo ſought to diſwade them from it: but all would take no place with them, they thirſting after the Blood of this Pious Prince; and ſo on *Tueſday* the 30 day of *January*, *Anno* 1648, was the Scaffold erected, juſt before *White-hall* the King's Banquetting-houſe, from which Scaffold the King made his laſt Speech, profeſſing his Innoceney: and after by a diſguiſed Executioner had his Head chopt off at one Blow; and even his Enemies wept in private for that they had done in publick: It being an Inſolence without Preſident; and a Murther in the higheſt degree deteſtable, in regard both of the quality, and of the Perſon, being acted by Rebellious Subjects upon the Perſon of their lawful Prince, and moreover a Prince in himſelf of a moſt exemplary Tenderneſs and Virtue. His Body was put in a Coffin of Black Velvet, and carried to his Houſe at St. *James's*, and there put in Lead, and, about the ſeventh day of *February* after, it was delivered to two of his Servants to Bury: where at *Windſor* in St. *George's* Chappel it was Interred in the preſence of the Duke of *Richmond*, the Mar-

Marqueſs of *Hartford*, and the Earls *Lindſy* and *Southampton*, and Dr. *Juxon* with ſeveral others: on the Breaſt of the Corps was ſawdered a ſmall piece of Lead, about two foot long, and two inches broad, in which was inſcribed *KING CHARLES* 1648.

This *Charles* the Firſt was King of *England*, *Scotland*, *France* and *Ireland*: he was the Second Son of King *James* by *Ann* his Queen, who was Daughter to *Frederick* the Second King of *Denmark*, and *Norwigia*: He began his Reign on *Saturday* the 27 day of *March*, *Anno* 1625 reigned 23 years, 10 months, and 3 days, and was the 45 ſole Monarch of *England*: He was beheaded on *Tueſday* the 30 day of *January* (as is ſhewed before) *Anno* 1648, being in the 24 year of his Reign, and 49 year of his Age. His Body was buried at *Windſor*.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXV.

Of King Charles *the Second.*

KING *Charles* the First being Barbarously Murthered, the Parliament now began to lop of several Nobles heads, and other of the late King's Favourites, as Duke *Hamelton*, Lord *Capell*, and the Earl of *Holland*; and now they thought to have intailed their Sitting from Generation to Generation, never intending to rise again by a Dissolution: and to this intent they put out an Act, whereby they took all (as they thought, either Right or Hope of Succession from *Charles* the Second: and likewise disinabled all the rest of his Brothers and Sisters from Inheriting any thing in *England:* and they caused the King's Arms to be pulled down every where; and in their places were set up the *Cross* and *Harp*, which they called the *States Arms*; the King's Picture also in the old *Exchange* they caused to be defaced, and the following Inscription set behind the head of it in Gold Letters.

Exit

Exit Tyrannus Regum ultimus, Anno Libertatis Angliæ Reſtitutæ Primo, Anno 1648. *January* 30.

They likewiſe cauſed the Titles of all Proceſs at Law to be altered, and in ſtead of *Carolus Dei Gratia*, &c. they put in *Cuſtodes Libertatis Angliæ*, &c. and cauſed the Court of *King's Bench* to be called by the name of the *Upper-Bench*: They made alſo a new Stamp for Money, with the *Croſs* on one ſide thereof, and the *Croſs* and *Harp* on the other ſide, and the Circumſcription on the one ſide was *The Common-wealth of* England, and on the other ſide *God with us*. And there was alſo a new great Seal made.

And now the Lord *Fairfax* having laid down his Commiſſion, the Parliament made *Oliver Cromwell* their General, who was ſo Fortunate in all his Enterprizes, that in a few years time he brought *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland* into Subjection: truth is, if his Cauſe had been Honourable and Juſt, he would have been as much Honoured by Poſterity for his Vallour, as he is hated by all good Subjects for his *Diſloyalty* and *Inhumanity* to his Sovereign Lord and Maſter the King.

And now his Majeſty being in *France*, he hoped to get Aid there, but found none; yet

yet his Friends here in *England* Proclaimed him King, the Earl of *Ormond* and Lord *Inchequin* cauſed him alſo to be Proclaimed King in *Ireland*.

And now the Parliament proceeded to make Sale of the King and Queen's Lands, not ſparing their Houſes; whoſe Purchaſers gained no ſmall Summs by them, making Money of the Leads, Glaſs, Iron, Timber and Stones of the ſame Houſes: the Biſhops with the Deans and Chapters Lands alſo received the ſame Doom, and moſt of the Caſtles in *England* were by the Parliament's Order demoliſhed and thrown down: and all Perſons were expelled from places of Truſt either in Church or State, which would not Subſcribe to the preſent Government then Eſtabliſhed by them.

And now his Majeſty was Proclaimed in *Scotland*, and after great Debate had among them there, at length they agree on ſome Propoſitions to be ſent to the King, who was then at the Iſle of *Jerſie*, and Mr. *Windram* Laird of *Libberton* was appointed Meſſenger: The Heads of which Propoſitions were,

1. That his Majeſty ſhould ſign the Solemn League and Covenant.

2. That he ſhould paſs divers Acts of Par-

Parliament, which were concluded on in their two laſt Seſſions of Parliament in *Scotland*.

3. That he ſhould be pleaſed to recall the late Commiſſions, given to *Mountroſs*.

4. That he ſhould put away all Papiſts from him.

5. That he would appoint ſome place about *Holland* to Treat with their Comiſſioners.

And 6. That he would be graciouſly pleaſed to give a ſpeedy Anſwer to their Deſires.

Theſe Propoſitions coming to the King, they were very ſtifly debated *Pro* and *Con*, and after much Conſultation, at laſt Sir *William Flemming* was ſent Agent to the Committee of the Eſtates in *Scotland*, till ſuch as the Laird *Libberton* could be diſpatched: who ſhortly after followed with a Letter and Inſtructions by word of Mouth to the Committee of Eſtates, and *Breda* in *Holland* was appointed for the place of a ſolemn Treaty; and after great debates by the Committee of Eſtates and *Kirk* in *Scotland*, at long run it was concluded, that the Earl of *Caſtles*, the Lord *Lothian*, *Burly* and *Libberton*, Sir *John Smith*, and Mr. *Jeoffries*, ſhould go Commiſſioners

miſſioners for the Eſtates; and Mr. *Broady*, *Lauſon* and *Wood* for the Kirk: and theſe having received their Commiſſions, met the King at *Breda*, where, after their Speeches made to his Majeſty, they then delivered their Propoſitions, much to the ſame effect of thoſe already mentioned.

Now, during this Treaty, the Marqueſs of *Montroſs* was ſeized in *Scotland*, where he was with a moſt barbarous inhumanity, expoſed to all the ſevereneſs imaginable: a Gibbet ſet up for him, of a height extraordinary, where he was hanged, and then quartered; with all the circumſtances of a ſolemn and a deliberate cruelty and malice, to the eternal infamy of that Faction, which would, in the very inſtance of an overture, and Treaty of accord, proceed to ſo unheard of an outrage upon the Perſon of ſo loyal a Subject to his and their Sovereign. This was the fatal and Tragical Event of his Majeſties Affairs in *Scotland*.

Upon the Report of this News at *Breda*, the King was much Troubled, and all the Treaty had like to have broken off upon it; but yet the King at length, through the neceſſity of his Affairs, concluded the Treaty by condeſcending to moſt of the Propoſitions

and

and this Concluſion being carryed to *Edenborough*, after much Debate, it was Reſolved another Meſſage ſhould be ſent to invite the King over, but the Parliament here in *England*, having notice of all thoſe proceedings in *Scotland*, prepared an Army thereupon to Invade *Scotland*, under the Command of their General *Oliver Cromwel*, and they had alſo about this time put out an Act for the bringing all Proceedings at Law into the *Engliſh* Tongue, and Secretary hand; which continued ſo for about ſome ten years.

And about this time alſo their Admiral General *Blake* took, ſunck and burnt moſt of Prince *Ruperts* Fleet, which was a great hurt to the Kings Affairs. And now the King being arived at *Spey* in the North of *Scotland*, ſome Lords were ſent down to accompany him to *Edenborough*; as he came along he was entertained with the general Joy of all the People, and at *Aberden* he was preſented with 1500pounds, which thing was ill taken by the Commitee of Eſtates and Kirk; and therefore they ſent their Injunction to prohibit other places from doing the like: and the King being now come to *Edenborough*, he was again proclaimed King on the 15 of *July* *Anno* 1650, but his Coronation was defer-

red by reaſon of the then Troubles, for the *Engliſh* Army was upon their Borders; ſo the *Scots* now began to think how they might defend themſelves, and therefore they marched under the Command of *Montgomery*, and ſet upon the *Engliſh* at *Muſclebrough*, but were worſted, and at *Dunbarr* the *Engliſh* wholly routed them and gained the Paſs there: this newes was brought to the King at St. *Johnſtons*, much about the ſame time when the death of his Siſter the Princeſs *Elizabeth* was brought to him: ſo ſhortly after this he left the States of *Scotland* and repaired into the North of that Kingdom, being no longer able to endure the Affronts put upon him.

And now, beſides the danger of the *Engliſh* Army then in the Bowels of *Scotland*, they themſelvs were yet devided into three Partys, ſo that nothing but ruin could be expected among them: but the King returning with *Montgomery* to St. *Johnſtons* again, they were then all reconciled among themſelves, and the King on the firſt day of *January Anno* 1650, was Crowned at *Scoon*.

And now the King ſet up his Standard at *Abberdeen*, and reſolved himſelf to be *Generaliſſimo* of the *Scoth* Army: and about this time was Sir *Henry Hyde* beheaded at

at *London* for his Loyalty; and not long after Captain *Brown Buſkel* received the like Doom, for performing ſome ſignal Services for the King.

And the King now began to Fortifie *Sterling*, to which place he afterwards removed his Court, and the *Engliſh* drew nigher and nigher every day, and had ſurprized the Earl of *Eglington*, and one of his Sons: but whileſt things were thus in Agitation in *Scotland*, a Plot was diſcovered in *England* againſt the Parliament, moſt of which Plotters were *Presbyterians*, and two of them, being Miniſters, *viz.* Mr. *Gibbons* and Mr. *Love* were beheaded for their Treaſon as the Parliament called it: now *Cromwell* perceiving that he could not draw the *Scots* to a Field Battel, preſently tranſported over the *Fife* 1600 Foot, and 4 Troops of *Horſe*, who with the help of *Lambert* and *Okey* routed Sir *John Brown's* Forces, took him, and ſeveral other perſons of Quality, Priſoners, and ſlew two thouſand upon the place, and took near 120 Priſoners.

Now the King, ſeeing the *Engliſh* preval ſo faſt, thought it beſt to acquit *Scotland*, and ſo marched for *England*, beginning his march the laſt day of *July*, *Anno* 1651, *Cromwell* ſeeing this, ſent *Lambert*

after them with a ſelect party of Horſe to fall upon their Rear, and himſelf with the reſt that could be ſpared followed, and the Parliament alſo hearing of the King's March, interdicted all Aid and Aſſiſtance either of men or money to be given to his Majeſty, under the penalty of High-Treaſon, and they alſo cauſed numerous Forces to be raiſed in moſt Counties in *England*.

The King's Army now in *England* carryed themſelves very civilly, yet for all that, the People were ſo beſotted, that they came very ſlowly into his Aſſiſtance, for few or none came during this tedious march, ſaving the Lore *Howard's* Son of *Eſtrich* with a Troop of Horſe; and now *Lambert* with his Men having been guided over the Dales and Moors in *York-ſhire* got the Advantage of the King's Army in their March, and inſtead of following them, got before them, and thought to have ſtopt the King's Army at *Warrington*-Bridg, but after an hot Diſpute and the loſs of ſome men the King at length gained the paſſage over the Bridg, and coming to *Tong Norton*, he ſent a Trumpeter with his Summons to Collonell *Humphry Mackworth*, Governour of *Shrewsbury*, to render up the Town; but he ſent the King a

flat

flat denial, giving him the Title only of *Commander in chief of the* Scottiſh *Army*, in the Superſcription of his Letter he ſent back: from hence the King marched on to *Worceſter*, where he entered the Town, the Earl of *Derby* a little before had brought him a ſupply of 250 Foot and 60 Horſe out of the *Iſle of Man*, and was gon into *Lancaſhire* in hopes to have gotten more Forces there, but was routed there by *Lilborn*: and moſt of his cheif Commanders ſlain, as the Lord *Withrington*, Sir *Thomas Tilſly*, Collonel *Trollop*, and Collonel *Bointon*; and ſome others taken: This misfortune was imputed to the diſappointment his Lordſhip received in *Lancaſhire*, to which place his Majeſty had ordered him to repair, with aſſurance that the *Presbyterians* would frely join with him, in order to his Majeſties Reſtauration; but, coming thither, he found it otherwiſe, and that they did all they could to hinder any Conjunction, unleſs he would take the Covenant; which refuſing to do, he was forced upon that Engagement before mentioned (in *Wiggon*-lane) where he behaved himſelf with all poſſible bravery, and Col. *Maſſy* alſo had his part in the Honor of this occaſion.

His Majeſty all this time was buſie

in fortifying of *Worceſter*, in the mean time Major General *Lambert*, gained the Paſs at *Upton*, where the Bridg was cut down, by cauſing the Troopers to ſwim the River upon their Horſe-backs, taking their Piſtols out of the Holſters and carrying them in their hands to ſave them from wet: and this Attempt was principally undertaken for ſaving the Lives of 40 or 50 deſperate Fellows who had got over the Bridge upon a pole of Wood, and were forced into the Church cloſe nigh the Bridg, by Major General *Maſſy*'s men, where they had all been cut off, if the Troopers had not ſwum the River, who thereby not only ſaved the ſaid men, but alſo put Major General *Maſſy* and his men to the Retreat, and ſo the Royalliſts were forced to quit the Town, and leave the paſs to the Parliamentarians, who quickly made a Bridg of Boats over the River: and now *Cromwel* joining with the reſt of the Forces againſt the King, after ſome Sallies out of the Town againſt them, at length the King, in the Front of his men ſallied out of the Town, on the third day of *September*, *Anno* 1651, and ſo valiantly charged *Cromwell*'s Life Guard, that they were forced to retire, till ſeconded by freſh Forces, and then they

put

put the Royalparty to the Retreat; and the King had his Horſe twice ſhot under him, and not able to rally again, they were forced to fly into the Town; where the *Cromwellian* party entered pell mell with them, and then the Cry went, *Save the King, Save the King:* And now the King, ſeeing all gone, with ſome Nobles and Servants, with much difficulty, got away; and coming to a Farmers Houſe in the Borders of *Staffordſhire*, there he diſrobed himſelf, and for want of a pair of Sciſſars had his Hair cut off with a Knife; and ſo he, with the Company of one Friend (who brought him Proviſion towards Night) betook himſelf into a Wood, about 4 miles from *Woolverhampton*, where he made an *Oak* his Pallace, and the Soldiers all this while were hunting about, like Bloodhounds for the King, a Thouſand pound being the promiſed Reward of thoſe that could take him. But ſome few dayes after he was conveyed to the Houſe of one Mris *Jane Lane*, who proved a faithful and loyal Subject to him, and was a chief Inſtrument in his conveyance beyond Seas; which after many Dangers paſt, he at length attained, landing at new-Haven in *France*. In the Battel at *Worceſter* it is ſuppoſed there was about 3000 ſlain,

and 700 taken Priſoners. The Parliament, to manifeſt their joy for this Victory, cauſed dayes of Publick Thankſgiving to be made, and hung up all the *Scotch* Colours in *Weſtminſter*-Hall: and not long after this the Earl of *Derby* was beheaded at *Bolton* in *Lancaſhire*.

And now the King being ſafely gotten to *Paris*; from thence after a while the King removed to St. *Germains* and did confer with the Duke of *Lorrain* for the recovery of his Kingdom of *Ireland*, but it came to nothing; ſo the King returning again to *Paris*: during his abode there, his Brother the Duke of *Glouceſter* (who had a long time been detained by the Parliament of *England* in the *Iſle of Wight*) came to viſit him, accompanied from the *Hague* with Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* and Sir *Richard Greenvile*.

And not long after, his *Quandam* Preſerver Mris *Jane Lane* being eſcaped out of *England* arrived in *France*, and ſent Letters to his Majeſty, certifying him of her Arrival, who preſently ſent Coaches to conduct her to *Paris*, where his Majeſty gave her a large demonſtration of his Princely Favour and Bounty.

Now whil'ſt the King was paſſing away his time thus in *France*; in the mean time

Oliver

Oliver Cromwel the 20 of *April* 1653 diſſolved the long-lived Parliament, which had ſate twelve years, ſix months and ſeventeen days, and in deriſion, they were cryed about the Streets, *Parliament men Four a peny.*

And in this year, and the year preceeding, were five bloody Ingagements at Sea between the *Engliſh* and the *Dutch*: after the long Parliament diſſolved, *Oliver* called another *Junto*, who after they had ſate ſome ſmall time to little purpoſe, they reſigned up their Power again into his hand from whom they received it.

And now, about the 16 of *December*, *Anno* 1653. *Oliver Cromwel* was ſworn Lord Protector of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, &c. and ſo the Government was now again in a ſingle Perſon, againſt which they had all ſworn; and in *April* after the Protector concluded a Peace with the *Dutch*, whoſe Aid and Aſſiſtance the King had ſtrongly ſollicited againſt him.

The King ſeeing this, he ſought a Reconciliation between *France* and *Spain*, hoping thereby to further his own Intereſt; he left *France*, and departed for *Germany*, accompanied with his Coſin Prince *Rupert*, taking his firſt Reſidence at the *Spaw*, whither his Royal Siſter the Princeſs of *Orange*

came to viſit him; now during theſe paſſages *Oliver* Protector had diſcovered a Plot in *England* againſt his Authority: and ſome of the Plotters were taken, and two of them, *viz.* Collonel *Gerrard* and Mr. *Vowel* ſuffered Death: Indeed the Protector had a cunning way in diſcovering of Plots, for he had his Inveaglers in ſeveral parts of *England*, who feigned themſelves great Favourers of the King's Cauſe, prickt Gentlemen on into Conſpiracies againſt the Protector, and when they were come to any head, and that the chief were inrolled, and ſworn, and the day appointed for putting their Intentions in Execution, then forthwith were they diſcovered to the Uſurper; and ſo their Eſtates became Preys to his Coffers, and their Perſons to his Mercy, which was but ſmall, their heads being uſually their ranſoms to this man of Might: upon which account ſeveral worthy Gentlemen loſt their Lives, for no man could ſay, his Life was his own, if once *Oliver* did but frown upon him, for his Will was his Law, and this his Rule,

Sic volo, ſic jubeo, ſtat pro Ratione voluntas:

This is my Will, and this I do Command;
What man is he that dare the ſame withſtand.

Great indeed was the Awe the People ſtood in during his Uſurped Authority, for he carried MAGNA CHARTA in his Sword-Hilt, and the Peoples Liberty in his well tempered Blade: and now they began to ſtir in *Scotland* again, and the Earl of *Glencarn*, *Menro* and *Middleton* having gotten ſome Forces together, intended again to have proſecuted the King's Cauſe, but they were routed by General *Monk* and Collonel *Morgan*.

During theſe Stirs his Majeſty in the Company of his Royal Siſter had left the *Spaw*, and taken his Journy to *Collen*, where he and his Siſter were Royally entertained: and ſhortly after they were Invited by the Duke of *Newburgh* to his Pallace at *Dunſel Dorf*, where they were Nobly Feaſted; and here the King and his Siſter parted, ſhe returning for *Holland*, and his Majeſty to *Collen*.

During

During theſe paſſages the Protector diſcovered another plot, which ſhould have been a general Riſing all over *England*, whereupon ſeveral were taken and executed and abundance tranſported beyond Seas, and ſold for Slaves.

And now the King, with his Brother the Duke of *Glouceſter*, and his Royal Siſter the Princeſs of *Orange*, with ſeveral other Lords and Ladys took their Progreſs to ſee the Fair at *Franckford*, and at *Conningſtein* near *Franckford*, *Chriſtina* Queen of *Sweeden*, and the King, gave one the other a Viſit: and his Majeſty having made his Abode at *Franckford* during ſo long time as he thought good; he then returned again for *Collen*: from whence he was ſhortly after invited into the *Low Countrys* by *Don John de Auſtria* Governor thereof; whither his Brother the Duke of *York* came to him.

Cromwell now, according to conditions, ſent over 6000 foot Soldiers to aid the *French* King in his Wars againſt *Flanders*: and the *Engliſh* were to have *Dunkirk* in conſideration therof, which afterwards was delivered to them, after ſome difficulty paſſed. But during theſe Stirs beyond Seas, *Oliver*, by an Aſſembly, whereof Sir *Thomas Witherington* was Speaker, was inveſted

inveſted with Purple Robes, and inſtalled in *Weſtminſter* Hall: after which he Eſtabliſhed a Pageant houſe of Lords, moſt of them of his own Creation, ſuch as *John* Lord *Hewſon*, and the like: and not long after this, he diſcovered another Plot, and Sir *Henry Slingby*, Dr. *Hewit*, Mr. *Aſton*, Mr. *Stacy*, and Mr. *Betly* ſuffered death, the two firſt beheaded, and the other three hanged, drawn and quartered for being in the ſaid Plot, as *Oliver* pretended.

Now great was the Pomp and State this Protector of *England* aſſumed to himſelf, and as great the ſtate of his Son *Henry*, whom he had made Lord Deputy of *Ireland*: he had alſo appointed Commiſſioners in moſt Eminent places in *England*, for Approbation of Miniſters, and given them power to eject *Ignorant*, *Scandalous* and *Inſufficient* Miniſters and Schoolmaſters, under which notion of *Ignorance*, many worthy Divines were thrown out of their livings, when the Truth was, Loyalty on their ſides and Covetouſneſs on the Adverſe ſide was the principal cauſe of their Ejectment: *Hugh Peters* the Miniſter was in great favour with the Protector, and ſerved him in place of his *Jeſter*; among thoſe Parliaments that were called by this Protector

rector, one of them, conſiſting moſt of *Mechanicks*, Enacted that no perſons ſhould be Married but by the Juſtices of Peace, and firſt to be asked in the Church, or elſe proclaimed in the Market.

And now the Uſurped Power and Authority of *Oliver* drawing to a Period, his Glaſs being run, at length this Conquerour of Three Kingdoms, on the Third day of *September*, *Anno* 1658. was forced to yield himſelf Priſoner to death, who following his own example) admitted neither of bail nor ranſom, but made him pay his laſt breath to his Will; and ſo in a great Wind he was hurried away into an other World.

After his death, he was laid in State at *Somerſet* houſe in the *Strand*, till the 23 of *November* after, and then his Funeral was celebrated at a vaſter Charge then hath formerly been uſed for the beſt Kings in the beſt of times: he was Inhumed in the Abby at *Weſtminſter*, but his Reſurrection followed not long after, for he with *Bradſhaw* who condemn'd King *Charles* the Firſt, were both of them digged out of their Graves, and hanged in Chains at *Tiburn* that year the King was reſtored to his Kingdomes, *Anno* 1660.

Oliver being now gone, *Richard* his eldeſt Son

Son ſucceed him, whoſe head being thought to light, and his ſhoulders to weak for the Supportation of ſo weighty a Government, he was quickly thruſt out again from his Protectorſhip: and now *Fletwood* and *Lambert* (the chief Inſtruments in outing of *Richard*) with the reſt of the Army, called the old Parliament (turned out by *Oliver*) to their Places again, who willingly aſſumed them: whileſt theſe proceedings were in hand, the Gentlemen in *Lancaſhire* and *Cheſhire*, about harveſt time 1659, roſe under the Conduct of Sir *George Booth* in defence of their Priviledges, and cauſe of the King; but *Lambert* being ſent againſt them by the Parliament, he routed them, and Sir *George Booth* was ſhortly after taken and ſent Priſoner to the Tower, and *Lambert* was gratified by the Parliament for this good Service with a thouſand pounds.

At this time the King, with his Brother the Duke of *York* were at *Callis*, ready to have wafted over, if this buſineſs of Sir *George Booths* had taken effect.

And now *Lambert* began to harbour ſome conceptions of aſſuming to himſelf the Government (*Oliver* having chalked him out the way) and ſo turned out the *Rump Parliament* again (for ſo the people

ple called this Fragment of the old Parliament) and then erected a New-nothing, of his own called a *Committee of Safety*; all this made well ſtill for the King's Cauſe: and now *Lambert* takes his March into the *North* as far as *Newcaſtle*, intending to Fight General *Monk*, and ſo become ſole Lord and Maſter of all: but when he came there his men were unwilling to Ingage, and in the mean time the *Rump* had gotten together again (ſeven times a worſe Devil then before) and diſſolved his *Committee of Safety*, and within a ſhort ſpace, they inticed all his Soldiers to deſert and leave him, ſo that he was left to ſhift for himſelf.

And the *Rump* now invited General *Monk* to March with his Army to *London*, which accordingly he did, and was received with much joy, but he was no ſooner come, but the *Rump* ſet him on work, to put ſome Violences upon the City, which he with great danger and peril performed, this gave the Citizens great occaſion to think, That he from whom they expected ſo much good, would prove their Ruin: but he ſoon gave them proofs of the contrary, by drawing his Troops into the City, in the quality of a Friend, and declaring himſelf for a free Parliament, which revived their hearts. His

firſt buſineſs was to reſtore the ſecluded Members to their places in the Houſe of Commons, upon which the Aſſembly diſſolved it ſelf: and Writs were Iſſued out for a new Parliament, but with ſuch reſervation that people were doubtful what the Event would prove: for no Recuſant, Cavallier, nor Cavalleir's Son was to ſit in the Parliament.

This *healing Parliament* (for ſo it was called) preſently after they were ſet, began to vote for the King, and great Debates there were about it, but at length it was carry'd for the King: and ſo the States Arms were pulled down every where, and the Kings Arms ſet up, and his Majeſty on *Tueſday* the 8 day of *May, Anno* 1660. was proclaimed King at *Whitehall*-gate, and in the City with great Pomp, Bells ringing, Bonefires burning, and the Conduits flowing with wine as the Peoples hearts did with gladneſs.

And now News was carryed, and Commiſſioners were ſent to the King to deſire his return to his Kingdoms and Crown, he being then at *Breda* in *Holland:* ſhortly after which he prepared for *England*, and on the 29 day of *May* 1660. landed at *Dover*, accompanied with his two Brothers *James* Duke of *York*, and *Henry* Duke of *Glouceſter*

Glouceſter, and ſome Lords and Gentlemen of his Attendance: he was met by General *Monk* and other Nobles, and the General kneeling down upon the ground, the King took him up, and dignified him with the *George* and *Garter*; himſelf putting the *George* about the Generals Neck, and the Dukes of *York* and *Glouceſter* tying on the *Garter*; and ſo marching to *Black Heath* in *Kent*, his Majeſty was attended on from thence by the Lord *Monk's* Army, all armed, and Swords drawn, and the Nobles and Gentry in Cloth of Silver, and other rich Apparrel, and the Lord *Mayor* of *London* and Aldermen, and a great Number of Cittizens in Velvet Coats, and Gold Chains about their Necks; and ſo in a moſt glorious manner he was conducted through *London* to *Whitehall*; and that night ſeveral Bonfires were made, which made the night ſhine like another day, but that at *Weſtminſter* was moſt remarkable, where the Effigies of *Oliver Cromwell* was ſet up upon a Pole with the Common Wealth's Arms, an hour or two, and then caſt down into the fire and burnt.

And now the Parliament being infinitely Satisfied with the King's happy Arrival, did

did order that a Bill ſhould be prepared, for keeping a perpetuall *Aniverſary* for a day of *Thanksgiving* to God, for his great Mercy and Bleſſing to theſe Nations in the happy Reſturation of his Majeſty, and that the 29 day of *May* ſhould be ſet appart every year for that purpoſe.

And now began the Judgements of God to overtake many of thoſe Capital Traitors whoſe hands had been deeply Imbrewed in the late King's blood: and in *October* following 26 of the them were found guily of high Treaſon, and nine of them were executed the ſame Month, (to wit) *Thomas Harriſon*, *Adrian Scroope*, *John Carew*, *John Jones*, *Gregory Clement*, *Thomas Scot*, *John Cooke*, *Hugh Peters*, and *Daniel Axtell*; ſo that though divine Vengeance hath, many times Leaden feet, yet when it comes it hath Iron hands: no ſooner ſcarce was the King reſtored to his Crown, but his chiefeſt care was to reſtore the Church to its purity of worſhip, and ſo Biſhops were again ſetled in every Dioceſs, and the Common Prayer reſtored. And now *Mary* Princeſs of *Orange*, being come over to viſit the King her Brother, fell ſick of the ſmall pox and dyed, which was no little grief to the King.

In *January* after the King was reſtored

ot

to his Kingdoms, one *Venner* a wine Cooper with his *Phanatick* Proſelytes Rebelled, and with a deſperate Intention ſought to deſtroy all thoſe that were not of their Opinion, killing a man in *Pauls Church-yard*, and an Head-borough in *Beach Lane*; and after other Miſchiefs done, they marched into *Cane-wood*, and about 3 days after returned, and fell deſperately upon the City; and being oppoſed 22 of the Kings Liege People were ſlain, and 22 of them, and the reſt with much ado were taken and diſperſed; and *Venner* their Leader with 11 more of them were executed in ſeveral places in the City.

And upon the 30 day of this ſame Moneth, the Carkaſſes of *Oliver Cromwell*, *John Bradſhaw* and *Henry Ireton*, were digged up out of their Graves, and were drawn on Hurdles to *Tyburn*, and there hanged, and their Carkaſes being buried under the Gallows, their heads were choped off, and were fixed upon Poles, and ſet up upon *Weſtminſter* Hall: not long after this dyed the moſt prudent Prince *Henry* Duke of *Glouceſter* the King's Brother, to the great grief of all true *Engliſh* men: and upon the 23 day of *Aprill*, *Anno* 1661 being St. *George's* day, his Majeſty King *Charles* the Second was Crowned at *Weſtminſter*,

minſter, with great Splendor and Solemnity, having the day before made a Magnificent paſſage from the Tower through the City of *London* to *Whitehall*.

And now by God's bleſſing having proceeded ſo far as the Title of this Epitomy makes mention, I ſhall here Conclude with Saint *Peter*, *Fear God*, and *Honour the King*. And ſo God grant King *Charles* the Second a long and happy Reign.

And he that will not ſay Amen *with me,*
Lord, let Hugh Peter's *Lot his portion be.*

FINIS.

A Table of the KINGS.

A Catalogue of the *Britiſh* Kings and Princes that oppoſed the Conqueſt and Government of the *Romans*.

Kings	*People.*
Caſſibelan	Trinobants.
Cingitorix	Kent.
Carvil	
Taximagul	
Segonax	
Senimagues	Norfolk
Cegontians	
Ancalits,	
Bibroſes	
Caſſians	
Cunobeline	Britains
Guiderus	Britains
Catacratus	Britains
Togadumnus	Britains
Arviragus	Britains
Cogidunus	Some Cities
Caractacus	Silures
Praſutagus	Icenians
Venutius	Brigantes
Galgacus	Calledonians

A Table of the KINGS.

A Catalogue of the ſeveral *Roman* Emperors who had Rule in *Britain*.

Julius Cæſar
Auguſtus Cæſar
Tiberius Cæſar
Caius Caligula
Claud. Druſius
Nero
Sergius Galba
Marcus Silvius
Aulus Vitellius
Flav. Veſpaſian
Titus Veſpaſian
Domitian
Cocceius Nerva
Trajanus
Adrianus
Antonius Pius
Marcus Aurelius
Comodus
Helvius Pertinax
Septimus Severus
Baſſian. Caracal.
Opilius Macrinus
Heliogabilus
Alexander Sever.
Maximinus
Jul. Ver. Maximus
Gordianus
Claudius Puppien.
Jul. Philippus
Anton. Gordian.
Decius
Trebonianus
Emilianus
Valerianus
Galienus
Flav. Claudius
Quintilius
Aurelianus
Tacitus
Florianus
Marcus Aurelius
Diocleſian
Conſtan. Clorus
Conſtan. Galer.
Conſtan. Magnus
Julius Apoſtata
Jovinianus
Valentinianus
Gracianus
Maximus Valen.
Theodoſius I.
Arcadius
Theodoſius II.

A Table of the KINGS.

A Catalogue of the *Saxon* Kings, during the *Heptarchy*: and first of the Kingdom of *Kent*.

I. Kent *Kingdom*.

Hengist
Eske
Imerick
Ethelbert
Edbald
Ercombert
Egbert
Lothaire
Edrick
Withred
Edbert
Elthelbert
Alrick
Octa
Ethelbert
Cuthred
Baldred

II. South Saxons *Kingdom*.

Ella *Cissa* *Ethelwolf* *Barthun*

III. West Saxons *Kingdom*.

Cherdick
Kenrick
Chewlin
Chearlick
Chelwolfe
Kingils
Kenwald
Eskin
Kentwin
Ceadwald
Ine
Ethellard
Cuthred
Sigesbert
Kenwolfe
Brithrick
Egbert.

IV. East-

IV. East Saxons *Kingdom.*

Erchenwine
Sledda
Sebert
Sered
Sigesbert
Sigebert
Swithelm
Sighere
Sebba
Sigherd
Seoffrid
Offa.
Sellerd
Suthred

V. Northumberland *Kingdom.*

Ida & Ella
Adda
Elappea
Theodwald
Frethulfe
Theodrick
Ethelrick
Ethelfride
Edwine
Osricke
Oswald
Oswye
Egfride
Alfride
Osredd
Kenred
Oswick
Ceolnulf
Egbert
Oswolf
Edilwald
Alured
Ethelred
Alfwald
Osred

VI. Mercia *Kingdom.*

Crida
Wibba
Ceorle
Penda
Peada
Wolfere
Ethelred
Kenred
Chelred
Ethelbald
Offa
Egfride
Kenwolfe
Kenelme
Ceolwolfe
Bernulfe
Ludecan
Withlafe
Barthulf
Burdred.

A Table of the Kings.

VII. East-Angles *Kingdom.*

Uffa	*Egrick*	*Elſwolf*
Titulus	*Anna*	*Beorne*
Redwald	*Ethelbert*	*Ethelred*
Erpenwald	*Edelwald*	*Ethelbert*
Sigebert	*Aldulf*	*Edmund*

A Catalogue of the *Britiſh* Kings that withſtood the *Saxons* Conqueſt.

Vortigern	*Conſtantine*	*Cadwan*
Vortimer	*Conatus*	*Cadwallo*
Aurelius A.	*Vortiporus*	*Cadwallader.*
Uter Pend.	*Canonus*	
Arthur	*Careticus*	

A Catalogue of thoſe *Saxon* Kings who were accounted Petty Monarchs.

Chewline	*Oſwye*	*Ethelbald*
Ethelbert	*Wolfere*	*Offa,*
Redwald	*Ethelred*	*Egfride*
Edwine	*Kenred*	*Kenwolfe*
Oſwald	*Chelred*	

The Kings Reigns.

A Table ſhewing the years of the Kings Reigns, beginning at Egbert *the Weſt Saxon, the firſt Sole Monarch, and ending with Edward the Confeſſors: together with the years of Chriſt anſwering to every years of their Reigns: but Note that upon the death of ſome of theſe Kings following, there was a kinde of* Inter-Regum *ſometimes before the Succeſſor began fully to Rule.*

Egbert began his Reign Anno 819.

Anno Reg.	An. Dom.
1	820
2	821
3	822
4	823
5	824
6	825
7	826
8	827
9	828
10	829
11	830
12	831
13	832
14	833
15	834
16	835
17	836

Ethelwolf began his Reign Anno 837.

A.R.	A.D.
1	838
2	839
3	840
4	841
5	842
6	843
7	844
8	845
9	846
10	847
11	848
12	849
13	850
14	851
15	852
16	853
17	854
18	855
19	856
20	857

Ethelbald began his Reign Anno 857.

A.R.	A.D.
1	858
2	859

The Kings Reigns.

Ethlebert began his Reign Annco. 86.

A.R.	A.D.
1	861
2	862
3	863
4	864
5	865

Ethelred, began his Reign, Anno. 866.

A.Reg.	An. Dom.
1	867
2	868
3	869
4	870
5	871
6	872

Elfred began his Reign Anno 872.

An.Reg.	An. Dom.
1	873
2	874
3	875
4	876
5	877
6	878
7	879
8	880
9	881
10	882
11	883
12	884
13	885
14	886
15	887
16	888
17	889
18	890
19	891
20	892
21	893
22	894
23	895
24	896
25	897
26	898
27	899
28	900
29	901

Edward began his Reign Anno 901.

A.R.	A.D.
1	902
2	903
3	904
4	905
5	906
6	907
7	908
8	909
9	910
10	911
11	912
12	913
13	914
14	915
15	916
16	917
17	918
18	919
19	920
20	921
21	922
22	923
23	924
24	925

Ethelstan began his Reign Anno. 925.

AR.	A. D.
1	926
2	927
3	928

4	929
5	930
6	931
7	932
8	933
9	934
10	935
11	936
12	937
13	938
14	939
15	940

Edmund began his Reign Anno 940.

A.R.	A.D.
1	941
2	942
3	943
4	944
5	945
6	946

Edred began his Reign Anno 946.

A.R.	A.D.
1	947
2	948
3	949
4	950
5	951
6	952
7	953
8	954
9	955

Edwy began his Reign Anno 955.

A.R.	A.D.
1	956
2	957
3	958
4	959

Edgar began his Reign, Anno 959.

A.R.	A.D.
1	960
2	961
3	962
4	963
5	964
6	965
7	966
8	967
9	968
10	969
11	970
12	971
13	972
14	973
15	974
16	975

Edward began his Reigne, Anno 975.

A.R.	A.D.
1	976
2	977
3	978
4	979

Ethelred began his Reign, Anno 979.

1	980
2	981
3	982
4	983
5	984
6	985
7	986

8	987
9	988
10	989
11	990
12	991
13	992
14	993
15	994
16	995
17	996
18	997
19	998
20	999
21	1000
22	1001
13	1002
24	1003
25	1004
26	1005
27	1006
28	1007
29	1008
30	1009
31	1010
32	1011
33	1012
34	1013
35	1014
36	1015
37	1016

Edmund Ironside began his Reign, Anno 1316.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1017

Canutus, the *Dane* began his Reign Anno 1017.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1018
2	1019
3	1020
4	1021
5	1022
6	1023
7	1024
8	1025
9	1026
10	1027
11	1028
12	1029
13	1030
14	1031
15	1032
16	1033
17	1034
18	1035

Harrold I. began his Reign, Anno 1036.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1037
2	1038
3	1039
4	1040

Hardicanute, began his Reign Anno. 1040.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1041
2	1042

Edward Confessor began his Reign Anno 1042

A.R.	A.D.
1	1043
2	1044
3	1045
4	1046
5	1047
6	1048
7	1049
8	1050
9	1051
10	1052

11	1053	15	1057	19	1061
12	1054	16	1058	20	1062
13	1055	17	1059		
14	1056	18	1060		

6 mon. 27 dayes.

Harrold II. *began his Reign, Anno* 1065.

This King Reigned but some 9 *months, and nine dayes, and then yeilded up both his Life and Kingdom to* William *the Conquerour.*

The Kings Reigns.

A TABLE shewing the beginning and ending of every Kings Reign from the Norman *Conquest to this present year* 1675. *Together with the years of* Christ *answering to every year of their Reigns, the year beginning the* 25 *of* March: *but Note that the Months and odd dayes of every Kings Reign, are accounted according to the Callender, and not according to* 28. *dayes to the Month, which hath so often occasioned the variance between one Table and another, scarcely two of them agreeing, in their Computation, as to the odd Months and dayes of every Kings Reigns.*

William the Conqueror began his Reign *October* 14. *Anno* 1066.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1067
2	1068
3	1069
4	1070
5	1071
6	1072
7	1073
8	1074
9	1075
10	1076
11	1077
12	1078
13	1079
14	1080
15	1081
16	1082
17	1083
18	1084
19	1085
20	1086

10. *mon.* 26. *dayes.*

William Rufus began his Reign 9 *September, Anno* 1087.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1088
2	1089
3	1090
4	1091

5	1092
6	1093
7	1094
8	1095
9	1096
10	1097
11	1098
12	1099

Henry the first began his Reign, *Aug.* 1. *Anno* 1100.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1101
2	1102
3	1103
4	1104
5	1105
6	1106
7	1107
8	1108
9	1109
10	1110
11	1111
12	1112
13	1113
14	1114
15	1115
16	1116
17	1117
18	1118
19	1119
20	1120
21	1121
22	1122
23	1123
24	1124
25	1125
26	1126
27	1127
28	1128
29	1129
30	1130
31	1131
32	1132
33	1133
34	1134
35	1135

4. *mon.* 1. *day.*

Stephen began his Reign 2. *December*, *Anno* 1135.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1136
2	1137
3	1138
4	1139
5	1140
6	1141
7	1142
8	1143
9	1144
10	1145
11	1146
12	1147
13	1148
14	1149
15	1150
16	1151
17	1152
18	1153

19 *mon.* 23 *days.*

Henry the Second began his Reign 25. *October*. *Anno* 1154.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1155
2	1156
3	1157
4	1158
5	1159
6	1160
7	1161

8	1162
9	1163
10	1164
11	1165
12	1166
13	1167
14	1168
15	1169
16	1170
17	1171
18	1172
19	1173
20	1174
21	1175
22	1176
23	1177
24	1178
25	1179
26	1180
27	1181
28	1182
29	1183
30	1184
31	1185
32	1186
33	1187
34	1188

8. *mon.* 11. *dayes.*

Richard the Firſt began his Reign *July* 6, *Anno* 1189.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1190
2	1191
3	1192
4	1193
5	1194
6	1195
7	1196
8	1197
9	1198

9. *mon* 0 *days*.

John began his Reign *April* 6. *Anno* 1199.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1200
2	1201
3	1202
4	1203
5	1204
6	1205
7	1206
8	1207
9	1208
10	1209
11	1210
12	1211
13	1212
14	1213
15	1214
16	1215
17	1216

6 *mon.* 13. *days.*

Henry the Third, began his Reign 19. *October* *Anno* 1216.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1217
2	1218
3	1219
4	1220
5	1221
6	1222
7	1223
8	1224
9	1225
10	1226
11	1227

12	1228
13	1229
14	1230
15	1231
16	1232
17	1233
18	1234
19	1235
20	1236
21	1237
22	1238
23	1239
24	1240
25	1241
26	1242
27	1243
28	1244
29	1245
30	1246
31	1247
32	1248
33	1249
34	1250
35	1251
36	1252
37	1253
38	1254
39	1255
40	1256
41	1257
42	1258
43	1259
44	1260
45	1261
46	1262
47	1263
48	1264
49	1265
50	1266
51	1267
52	1268
53	1269
54	1270
55	1271
56	1272
0. *mon.* 28 *days.*	

Edward the First began his Reign 16 *November*, *Anno* 1272.

A.R.	A D.
1	1273
2	1274
3	1275
4	1276
5	1277
6	1278
7	1279
8	1280
9	1281
10	1282
11	1283
12	1284
13	1285
14	1286
15	1287
16	1288
17	1289
18	1290
19	1291
20	1292
21	1293
22	1294
23	1295
24	1296
25	1297
26	1298
27	1299
28	1300
29	1301
30	1302
31	1303
32	1304
33	1305
34	1306
7. *mon.* 21 *days.*	

Ed-

The Kings Reigns.

Edward the Second began his Reign *July*, the 7 *Anno* 1037.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1308
2	1309
3	1310
4	1311
5	1312
6	1313
7	1314
8	1315
9	1316
10	1317
11	1318
12	1319
13	1320
14	1321
15	1322
16	1323
17	1324
18	1325
19	1326

6. *mon.* 18. *days.*

Edward the Third began his Reign 25 *January* *Anno* 1326.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1327
2	1328
3	1329
4	1330
5	1331
6	1332
7	1333
8	1334
9	1335
10	1336
11	1337
12	1338
13	1339
14	1340
15	1341
16	1342
17	1343
18	1344
19	1345
20	1346
21	1347
22	1348
23	1349
24	1350
25	1351
26	1352
27	1353
28	1354
29	1355
30	1356
31	1357
32	1358
33	1359
34	1360
35	1361
36	1362
37	1363
38	1364
39	1365
40	1366
41	1367
42	1368
43	1369
44	1370
45	1371
46	1372
47	1373
48	1374
49	1375
50	1376

4 *mon.* 26 *days.*

Richard

The Kings Reigns.

Richard the Second began his Reign *June* 21. *An.* 1377.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1378
2	1379
3	1380
4	1381
5	1382
6	1383
7	1384
8	1385
9	1386
10	1387
11	1388
12	1389
13	1390
14	1391
15	1392
16	1393
17	1394
18	1395
19	1396
20	1397
21	1398
22	1399

3. *mon.* 8. *dayes.*

Henry the Forth began his Reign, 29 *September*, *Anno* 1399.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1400
2	1401
3	1402
4	1403
5	1404
6	1405
7	1406
8	1407
9	1408
10	1409
11	1410
12	1411
13	1412

5. *mon.* 19. *days*

Henry the Fifth began his Reign, 20 *March Anno* 1412.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1413
2	1414
3	1415
4	1416
5	1417
6	1418
7	1419
8	1420
9	1421

5. *mon.* 11. *days*

Henry the Six beganh's Reign 31 *August Anno* 1422.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1423
2	1424
3	1425
4	1426
5	1427
6	1428
7	1429
8	1420
9	1431
10	1432
11	1433
12	1434
13	1435
14	1436
15	1437
16	1438

17	1439
18	1440
19	1441
20	1442
21	1443
22	1444
23	1445
24	1446
25	1447
26	1448
27	1449
28	1450
29	1451
30	1452
31	1453
32	1454
33	1455
34	1456
35	1457
36	1458
37	1459
38	1460

6. *mon* 3 *days.*

Edward the Fourth began his Reign 4 *March*, *Anno* 1460.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1461
2	1462
3	1463
4	1464
5	1465
6	1466
7	1467
8	1468
9	1469
10	1470
11	1471
12	1472
13	1473
14	1474
15	1475
16	1476
17	1477
18	1478
19	1479
20	1480
21	1481
22	1482

1. *mon.* 5 *days.*

Edward the Fifth began his Reign 9 *April*, *Anno* 1483.

A.R.	A.D.

2 *mon.* 13 *days.*

Richard the Third began his Reign *June* 22, *Anno* 1483.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1485
2	1486

2. *mon.* 0. *days.*

Henry the Seventh began his Reign 22. *August* *Anno* 1485.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1487
2	1488
3	1489
4	1490
5	1491
6	1492
7	1493
8	1494
9	1495

The Kings Reigns.

10	1495
11	1496
12	1497
13	1498
14	1499
15	1500
16	1501
17	1502
18	1503
19	1504
20	1505
21	1506
22	1507
23	1508

8. *mon.* 0. *days.*

Henry the Eight began his Reign 22 *April, Anno* 1546.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1510
2	1511
3	1512
4	1513
5	1514
6	1515
7	1516
8	1517
9	1518
10	1519
11	1520
12	1521
13	1522
14	1523
15	1524
16	1525
17	1526
18	1427
19	1428
20	1429
21	1430
22	1431
23	1532
24	1533
25	1534
26	1535
27	1536
28	1537
29	1538
30	1539
31	1540
32	1541
33	1542
34	1543
35	1544
36	1545
37	1546

9. *mon.* 6 *days*

Edward the Sixt began his Reign *January* 28 *Anno* 1546.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1547
2	1548
3	1549
4	1550
5	1551
6	1552

5. *mon*, 8. *days.*

Q. *Mary*, began her Reign *July* 6 *Anno* 1558.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1553
2	1555
3	1556
4	1557
5	1558

9. *mon.* 11. *days.*

The Kings Reigns.

Q. *Elizabeth* began her Reign, *Nov.* 17. *An* 1558.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1559
2	1560
3	1561
4	1562
5	1563
6	1564
7	1565
8	1566
9	1567
10	1568
11	1569
12	1570
13	1571
14	1572
15	1573
16	1574
17	1575
18	1576
19	1577
20	1578
21	1579
22	1580
23	1581
24	1582
25	1583
26	2584
27	1585
28	1586
29	1587
30	1588
31	1589
32	1590
33	1591
34	1592
35	1593
36	1594
37	1595
38	1596
39	1597
40	1598
41	1599
42	1600
43	1601
44	1602

4. *mon.* 7. *days.*

James began his Reign 24. March *Anno* 1602.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1603
2	1604
3	1605
4	1606
5	1607
6	1608
7	1609
8	1610
9	1611
10	1612
11	1613
12	1164
13	1615
14	1616
15	1617
16	1618
17	1619
18	1620
19	1621
20	1622
21	1623
22	1624

0. *mon.* 3. *days*

Charles the First began his Reign 27 *March*, *Anno* 1625.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1626
2	1627
3	1628
4	1629
5	1630
6	1631
7	1632

The Kings Reigns.

8	1633
9	1634
10	1635
11	1636
12	1637
13	1638
14	1639
15	1640
16	1641
17	1642
18	1643
19	1644
20	1645
21	1646
22	1647
23	1648
10. *mon.* 3. *days.*	

Charles the Second began his Reign *January* 30 *Anno* 1648.

A.R.	A.D.
1	1649
2	1650
3	1651
4	1652
5	1653
6	1654
7	1655
8	1656
9	1657
10	1658
11	1659
12	1660
13	1661
14	1662
15	1663
16	1664
17	1665
18	1666
19	1667
20	1668
21	1669
22	1670
23	1671
24	1672
25	1673
26	1674
27	1675

THE

A Table

The Dimenſion of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland* with the Iſland of *Man* *Angleſey*, *Wight*, *Garnſey*, *Jerſie*, and *Farn* are moſt comonly reckoned and taken to be as followeth:

England	*Miles*
Is accounted to bee in Length about	0386
And in Bredth it is reckoned	0279
The Circumference is reckoned	1532

Scotland	*Miles*
The Length thereof is accounted	0480
And it is ſaid to be in Bredth	0165
The Circumference is reckoned	1100

Ireland	*Miles*
Is accounted to be in Length about	0303
And in Bredth it is reckoned	0112
The Circumference thereof is	0948

Man *Iſland*	*Miles*
The Length thereof is accounted	0029
And it is ſaid to be in in Bredth	0009
The Circumference is reckoned	0082

Angleſey	*Miles*
Is accounted to in Length about	0020
And in Bredth it is reckoned	0017
The circumference thereof is	0070

Wight

Wight *Iſland*	*Miles*
The Length thereof is accounted	0020
And it is ſaid to be in Bredth	0012
The Circumference is reckoned	0060

Garnſey	*Miles*
Is accounted to be in Length about	0013
And in Breadth it is reckoned	0009
The Circumference thereof is	0036

Jerſie	*Miles*
The Length thereof is accounted	0010
And it is ſaid to be in Bredth	0006
The Circumference is reckoned	0038

Farn *Iſland*	*Miles*
The Length thereof is accounted	0005
And in Breadth it is reckoned	0005
The Circumference thereof is	0015

A Catalogue

An Alphabetical Catalogue of all the Bishopricks in *England* and *Wales*, with the Counties, and number of Parishes in each Diocess; and how many of them are *Impropriate*: likewise the valuation of each Bishoprick in the King's Books, and how the Clergies Tenths are rated for each of them.

Province of Canterbury.

Bish. & Count	*Par. Imp.*	*Val. Bish.* l.	s.	d.	q.
Canterbury hath					
Kent part.	257.	2816.	17.	09.	01.
	Cler. Tenth.	0651.	18.	02.	01.

Saint Asaph hath		*Vall. Bish.* l.	s.	d.	q.
Denby part	*Par. Imp.*				
Flint part	121.	0187.	11.	06.	00.
Montgom. p.	*Cler. Tenth.*	0186.	19.	07.	03.
Merioneth. p					
Shropsh. part					

Bangor hath		*Vall. Bish.* l.	s.	d.	q.
Carnarvon	*Par. Imp.*				
Anglesey	107. 036.	0131.	16.	04.	00.
Denbigh part	*Cler. Tenth.*	0151.	14.	03.	01
Montgom. p.					
Merioneth p.					

Bathe.

Province of Canterbury.

Bish. Count.	Par. Imp.	Val. Bish. l. s. d. q.
Bath & Wells hath Somerset-sh.	388.160. Cler. Tenth.	0533.01.03.00. 0353.18.00.03.

		Vall. Bish.
Bristol hath Bristol City Dorset shire	Par. Imp. 236.064. Cler. Tenth.	l. s. d. q. 0338.08.04.00 0353.18.00.03

		Val. Bish.
Chichester hath Sussex.	Par. Imp. 250.112. Cler. Tenth.	l. s. d. q. 0677.01.00.03 0287.02.00.03

		Vall. Bish.
Coventry & Litchfield hath Derbyshire Staffordsh. Warwick-p. Shrops. part.	Par. Imp. 557.250. Cler. Tenth.	l. s. d. q. 0559.18.02.03. 0590.16.11.01.

		Vall. Bish.
Ely hath Cambridg-s. Elye-Isle.	Par. Imp. 141.075. Cler. Tenth.	l. s. d. q. 2134.18 05.03. 0384.14.09.01.

St.

Province of Canterbury.

Bish.&Coun.	*Val.Bish.*
St. Davids hath *Pembrook sh.* *Cardigan sh.* *Carermarth.* *Radnorshire* *Brecknock s.* *Monmouth p* *Hereford p.* *Montgom.p.* *Glamorg. p.*	*Par.Imp.* *l.* *s.* *d.* *q.* 308.120. 0457.01.10.13. *Cler.Tenth.* 0336.14.10.00.

Exceter hath *Devonshire* *Cornwal*	*Val. Bish.*
	Par.Imp. *l.* *s.* *d.* *q.* 604.239. 0500.00.00.00. *Cler.Tenth.*1200.15.02.00.

Glouceſter hath *Glouceſterſh.*	*Val.Bish.*
	Par.Imp. *l.* *s.* *d.* *q.* 267.125. 0315.17.02.00. *Cler. Tenth.*0358.15.00.00.

Hereford

Province of *Canterbury*.

Biſ. & Count.	*Par. Imp.*	*Val. Biſh.*
Hereford		*l. s. d. q.*
hath	313.136.	0768.10.06.03.
Herefordſh.	*Cler. Tenth.*	0340.02.02.02.
Shropſh. p.		

Landaffe		*Val. Biſh.*
hath	*Par. Imp.*	*l. s. d. q.*
Glamorgan p	107.098.	0154.14.01.00.
Monmoth p.	*Cler. Tenth.*	0155.05.04.00.

Lincoln		
hath		
Lincolnſhire		*Val. Biſh.*
Leiceſterſh.	*Par. Impr.*	*l. s. d. q.*
Bedfordſhire	1255.577.	0894.10.01.02.
Buckingh. ſh.	*Cler. Tenth*	1751.14.06.00.
Huntington		
Hartford p.		

London		*Val. Biſh.*
hath	*Par. Imp.*	*l. s. d. q.*
Middleſex	622.189.	1119.08.04.00.
Eſſex	*Cler. Tenth.*	0821.15.01.00.
Hartford p.		

Norwich

Province of Canterbury.

Biſh. & Count		*Vall. Biſh.*			
Norwich hath	*Par. Imp.*	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*	*q.*
Norfolk	1181.385.	0899.	18.	07.	02
Suffolk	*Cler. Tenth.*	1117.	13.	00.	02

Oxford hath		*Val. Biſh.*			
	Par. Imp.	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*	*q.*
Oxfordſh.	195.088.	0354.	16.	04.	02.
	Cler. Tenth.	0255.	08.	00.	00.

Peterborough hath		*Vall. Biſh.*			
	Par. Imp.	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*	*q.*
Northampt.	293.091.	0414.	19.	11.	00.
Rutlandſhire	*Cler. Tenth.*	0520.	16.	08.	00.

Rocheſter hath		*Val. Biſh.*			
	Par. Imp.	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*	*q.*
Kent part	098.036.	0358.	03.	02.	01.
	Cler. Tenth.	0222.	14.	06.	03.

Salisbury

Province of Canterbury.

Biſh. & Coun.	Par. Imp.	Val. Biſh. l. s. d. q.
Salisbury hath Bark-ſhire Wiltſhire	544.109.	1367.11.08.00.
	Cler. Tenth.	901.08.01.00.

Worceſter. hath Worceſter-ſh Warwick p.	Par. Imp.	Val. Biſh. l. s. d. q.
	241.071.	1049.17.03.03.
	Cler. Tenth.	0228.00.00.00.

Winchester hath Surry Southampton Iſle of Wight Iſle of Jerſy Iſle of Garnſy Sark & Ald.	Par. Imp.	Val. Biſh. l. s. d. q.
	362.131.	2753.04.02.03.
	Cler. Tenth.	0846.01.00.00.

Province of *York*.

Bis.&Count.		Val.Bish.
York	*Par.Impr.*	*l. s. d. q.*
hath	581.336.	1609.19.02.00.
York-sh.part	*Cler.Tenth.*	1113.17.09.03.
Nottinghsh.		

Carlile		Val.Bish.
hath	*Par.Imp.*	*l. s. d. q.*
Cumberlan.p	093.018.	530.04.11.02.
Westmerl.	*Cler.Tenth.*	0161.01.07.02.

Chester		
hath	*Par.Imp.*	*Val.Bish.*
Cheshire		*l. s. d. q.*
Lancashire	256.101.	0420.01.08.00.
York shire p.	*Cler.Tenth.*	0435.12.00.00.
Cumberl. p.		

Durham		Val.Bish.
hath	*Par.Imp.*	*l. s. d. q.*
Durham	135.087.	1821.01.05.01.
Northumb.p	*Cler.Tenth.*	0385.05.06.02.
York-shire p.		

Man	*Par.*
hath	017
Isle of Man	

An

An Alphabetical Catalogue of the Cittics in *England*, and the Counties in which they are placed, with the Elevation of the Pole for each City.

Cities	Counties	Ele. of the Pole
Bathe	*Somerſetſhire*	
Briſtol	*Somerſetſhire*	51. *D* 32 *M*
Carliſle	*Cumberland*	55. *D* 01 *M*
Cheſter	*Cheſhire*	53. *D* 58 *M*
Canterbury	*Kent*	51. *D* 25 *M*
Chicheſter	*Suſſex*	50. *D* 56 *M*
Colcheſter	*Eſſex*	52. *D* 14 *M*
Coventry	*Warwick-ſh.*	52. *D* 30 *M*
Durham	*Durham*	54. *D* 48 *M*
Exeter	*Devonſhire*	50. *D* 01 *M*
Glouceſter	*Glouceſterſh.*	52. *D* 14 *M*
Hereford	*Herefordſh.*	52. *D* 27 *M*
Lincoln	*Lincolnſhire*	53. *D* 15 *M*
London	*Middleſex*	51. *D* 45 *M*
Litchfield	*Staffordſhire*	53. *D* 00 *M*
Norwich	*Norfolk*	52. *D* 55 *M*
Oxford	*Oxfordſhire*	51. *D* 54 *M*
Rocheſter	*Kent*	51. *D* 24 *M*
Salisbury	*Wiltſhire*	51. *D* 10 *M*
Wells	*Somerſetſhire*	51. *D* 20 *M*
Weſtminſter	*Middleſex*	51. *D* 45 *M*
Wincheſter	*Hampſhire*	51. *D* 10 *M*
Worceſter	*Woceſterſhir*	52. *D* 20 *M*
Peterburow	*Northampt.*	52. *D* 35 *M*
York	*York-ſhire,*	54. *D* 00 *M*

An Alphabetical Catalogue of the Shires in *England* and *Wales*, with the Number of Cities, Bishopricks, Parishes, Hundreds, Market Towns and Riers in each Shire.

Shires	Cit.	Bi.	Par.	hum.	M.	R.
Angleſey	00	00	074	06	02	08
Bark-ſhire	00	00	140	20	12	03
Bedfordſhire	00	00	116	09	10	01
Brekuock-ſh.	00	00	061	06	03	27
Buckinghamſ.	00	00	185	08	11	02
Caernervonſh	00	01	068	07	05	17
Cambridg ſh.	00	01	163	17	08	01
Cardigan ſhire	00	01	064	05	04	26
Carmarthenſ.	00	00	087	06	06	28
Cheſhire	01	01	086	07	13	09
Cornwall	00	00	161	09	22	07
Cumberland	01	01	058	00	09	20
Darbyſhire	00	00	106	06	08	13
Denbighſhire	00	00	057	12	03	24
Devonſhire	01	01	394	33	37	23
Dorcetſhire	00	00	248	34	18	04
Durham	01	01	118	00	06	11
Eſſex	01	00	415	20	21	07
Flintſhire	00	01	028	05	01	04
Glamorgingſ.	00	01	118	10	06	16
Glouceſterſh.	01	01	208	30	20	12
Hampſhire	01	01	253	37	18	04
Hartfordſh	00	00	120	08	18	01
Herefordſh.	01	01	176	11	08	13

Hunting-

Shires	Cit.	Biſh.	Par.	hun.	Mar.	R.
Huntingtonſ.	00	00	079	04	06	02
Kent	02	02	398	66	17	06
Lancaſhire	00	00	036	06	15	33
Leiceſterſhire	00	00	200	06	12	01
Lincolnſhire	01	01	630	31	30	09
Merionethſh.	00	00	037	06	03	26
Middelſex	02	01	073	07	04	01
Mongomeryſh	00	00	047	07	06	28
Monmouthſh.	00	00	127	06	06	15
Norfolk	01	01	660	00	26	03
Nothmaptonſ.	01	01	326	20	10	05
Nottinghamſ.	00	00	168	08	08	21
Nortumberl.	00	00	046	00	05	27
Oxfordſhire	01	01	280	14	10	03
Radnorſhire	00	00	052	06	04	13
Rutlandſhire	00	00	048	05	02	00
Shropſhire	00	00	170	15	14	18
Somerſetſhire	03	02	385	42	33	09
Staforďſhire	01	01	130	05	13	13
Suffolk	00	00	575	22	28	02
Surry	00	00	140	13	08	01
Suſſex	01	01	312	65	18	02
Warwickshire	01	00	158	09	15	07
Weſtmorland	00	00	026	00	04	08
Wiltſhire	01	01	304	29	19	05
Worceſter-ſh.	01	01	152	07	10	05
Pembrook ſh.	00	00	145	07	05	06
York-ſhire.	01	01	563	31	46	36
Iſle of Man.	01	01	017	00	05	

An Alphabetical Catalogue of all the Colledges and Halls in the Two Universitys of *England*, *Cambridge* and *Oxford*, with the names of the Founders thereof, and years wherein they were Founded.

Coll. and H.	Uni.	Founders Names.	A.D.
Alvane, H.	*Ox.*		
All Souls, C.	*Ox.*	*Henry Chichely* Arch. B. *Cant.*	1437
Bayliol, C.	*Ox.*	*John Bayliol* King of *Scots*,	1263
Braſen-Noſe, C.	*Ox.*	*Will. Smith* B. of *Lincolne*	1513
Broadgate, H.	*Ox.*		
Caius, C.	*Cam.*	*John Caius* Doctor in *Phyſick*,	1557
Chriſts Church.	*Ox.*	*Tho. Woolſey* Arch. B. of *York*,	1526
Chriſts, C.	*Cam.*	*Q. Margaret* Grand Mo. to K. *H.* eight,	1506
Clare, H.	*Cam.*	*Eliz.* daughter to *Gil. Clare* Earl of *Leiceſter.*	1326

Cor.

A Catalogue

Coll. and H.	Uni.	Founders Names.	A. D.
Cor. Christi, C.	*Cam.*	*Jo.* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaster*,	1344
Cor. Christi, C.	*Ox.*	*Rich. Fox* B. of *Winchester*,	1516
Edmund, H.	*Ox.*		
Emanuel, C.	*Cam.*	Sir *Walter Mildmay*,	1588
Exceter, H.	*Ox.*	*Walt. Stapleton* B. of *Exceter*,	1316
Glouceſter, H.	*Ox.*		
Hart, H.	*Ox.*	*Walt. Stapleton* B. of *Exceter*,	1316
Jeſus, C.	*Cam.*	*John Alcock* B. of *Elye*,	1501
Jeſus, C.	*Ox.*	*Hugh Price* Doctor of *Laws*.	
St. *Johns, C.*	*Cam.*	*Q. Margaret* Grand Mother to K. *H.* eight,	1506
St. *Johns C.*	*Ox.*	Sir *Tho. White*, Lord Major of *London*,	1557
Katharine, H.	*Cam.*	Dr. *Woodlack* Provoſt of Kings *Col.*	1459
King's C.	*Cam.*	King *Henry* the ſixt,	1441
Lincoln, C.	*Ox.*	*Richard Fleming* B. of *Lincoln*,	1420

Colleges.	Univ.	Founders Names.	A. D.
Magdalen, C.	*Cam.*	Lord *Audley*	1509
Magdalen, C.	*Ox.*	*Will. Wainfleet* B. of *Winchester*	1456
Magdalen, H.	*Ox.*	*Will. Wainfleet* B. of *Winchester*	1456
Martin, C.	*Ox.*	*Walt. Martin* B. of *Rochester*	1276
St. *Marys*, H.	*Ox.*		
New, C.	*Ox.*	*Will. Wickham* B. of *Winchester*	1375
New Inn,	*Ox.*		
Oriell, C.	*Ox.*	*Adam Brown*	1323
Pembrook. H.	*Cam.*	*Mary*, Countess of *Pembrook*,	1343
Peter House,	*Cam.*	*Hugh Balsam* B. of *Ely*.	1280
Queens, C.	*Cam.*	*Margaret*, K. *Henry* the sixt's Queen,	1448
Queens, C.	*Ox.*	*Robert Egglesfield*	1349
Sigebert, C.	*Cam.*	*Sigebert* King of the *East Angels*	0637

Trinity

of Colledges

Coll. and H.	Uni.	Founders Names	A. D.
Trinity, C.	*Cam.*	King *Henry* the eight	1546
Trinity, C.	*Ox.*	Sir *Thomas Pope* Knight.	1556
Trinity, H.	*Cam.*	*William Bateman,*	1354
University, C.	*Ox.*	*Elfred,* ſixt Monarch of *Saxons*	0872
Wadham, C.	*Ox.*		1613
White, H.	*Ox.*		

T 5

An

A Catalogue of the ſeveral Houſes and Inns of Court and Chancery, in London and Weſtminſter.

Na. of the Inns.	The uſe of the ſeveral Inns.
Serjeant's Inn in *Fleetſtreet*, and *Serjeants* Inn in *Chancery-Lane.*	In theſe 2 Inns the Reverend Judges of the Courts of Kings Bench and Common Pleas, with the *Barons* of the Exchequer, and *Serjeants* at Law have here there ſeveral Lodgings.
Inner Temple *Middle* Temple *Lincolns* Inn *Grayes* Inn	Theſe four are Inns of Court, and herein do reſide the learn'd Councellors and Pleaders of the Common Law of *England*, with the Students of the ſame.
Cliffords Inn *Davies* Inn *Barnards* Inn	Theſe eight are called Inns of *Chancery*, and in them are Reſident

Furniſall

Na. of the Inns.	The use of the several Inns.
Furnifalls Inn *Staples* Inn *Clements* Inn *New* Inn *Lyons* Inn	the Attornys, and Practitioners of the Law, and some Students are admitted also in these *Inns*, for 2 or 3 years sometimes, before they be admitted into the Inns of Court above-mentioned.
Six Clerks-Office.	This Office properly belongs to the *Six Clarks* in Chancery, and their Clerks.
Cursiters Office,	This Office belongs to the 24 Cursiters, who make out Original Writs in all the Countys in *England.*

An

A Catalogue

An Alphabetical Catalogue of all the Citys and Burrough Towns *in* England *and* Wales, *with the Countys in which each of them are ſcituated, and how many* Burgeſſes *they ſend to the Parliament.*

Burroughs	*Countys*	N. B.
Abingdon	Berks	01
Admonſham	Bucks	02
St. Albons	Hartford	02
Alborough	Suffolk	02
Alborough	York	02
Alesbury	Bucks	02
Andover	Hants	02
Appleby	Weſtmer.	02
Arrundel	Suſſex.	02
Aſhberton	Devon.	02
Banbury	Oxford	01
Barneſtable	Devon.	02
Barwick Tweed.	Northum.	02
Bathe City	Somers.	02
Bedford	Bedford.	02
Berealſton	Devon.	02
Bewdlye	Worc.	01
Beverlye	Yorkſh.	02
Bewmoris	Angleſey	01
Biſhopps Caſtle	Salops	02

Burroughs	Countys	N. B.
Blechinley	Surry	02
Bodmin	Cornwall	02
Bodwin	Wilts.	02
Bossiney	Cornwall	02
Bolton	Lincoln	02
Brackley	Northamp.	02
Branber	Sussex	02
Brecknock	Brecon.	02
Brideport	Dorcets.	02
Bridgenorth	Salops.	02
Bridgewater	Somers.	02
Bristol City	Somers.	02
Buckingham	Bucks.	02
Burrough bridg	Yorks.	02
Calne	Wills.	02
Cambridge	Cambr.	04
Canterbury C.	Kent	02
Cardigan	Cardig.	01
Cardiff	Glamor.	01
Caermarthen	Caermer.	01
Caernervon	Caerner.	01
Carlisle City	Cumbl.	02
Castlerising	Norfolk	02
Chichester City	Sussex	02
Chipenham	Wilts.	02
Chipenwicomb	Bucks.	02
Chester City	Cheshire	02

Burroughs	*Countys*	*N.B.*
Christs Church	Hants	02
Cirenceſter	Glouc.	02
Clifton	Devon	02
Clitherow	Lancaſt.	02
Cockermouth	Cumbl.	02
Colcheſter City	Eſſex	02
Comelford	Cornwall	02
Corfe Caſtle	Dorcet.	02
Coventry City	Warwick.	02
Cricklade	Wilts.	02
Denbigh.	Denbigh.	01
Derby	Derbyſh.	02
Devizes	Wilts.	02
Dorcheſter	Dorcet.	02
Dowton	Wilts.	02
Droitwich	Worc.	02
Dunhivid	Cornwall	02
Dunwich	Suffolk	02
Durham City	Durham	02
East Grinſtead	Suſſex	02
East Lowe	Cornwall	02
East Retford	Nonting.	02
St. Edmundsbury	Suffolk	02
Eveſham	Worc.	02
Exeter City	Devon.	02
Flint	Flints.	01
Fowey	Cornwall	02

Burroughs.	*Countys*	N.B.
Gatton	Surry	02
Glouceſter C.	Glouc.	02
Grantham	Lincol.	02
Grawpound	Cornwall	02
Grimsby	Lincoln.	02
Guilford	Surry	02
Haſlemore	Surry	02
Harwich	Eſſex	02
Haverford Weſt	Pembrooke.	01
Heitsbury	Wilts.	02
Helſton	Cornwall	02
Hereford City	Herefordſh.	02
Hertford	Hertfordſh.	02
Hiddon	Yorkſh.	02
Higham Ferries	Northamp.	01
Hindon	Wilts.	02
Honyton	Devon.	02
Horesham	Suſſex	02
Hull	Yorkſh.	02
Huntington	Hunt.	02
St. Jermins	Cornwall	02
St. Ives	Cornwall	02
Ilcheſter	Somers.	02
Ipſwich	Suffolk	02
Kellington	Cornwall	02
Kings Lynn	Norfolk	02
Knarſeborough	Yorkſh.	02

Burroughs	*Countys*	N. B.
Lancaſter	Lanc.	02
Leiceſter	Leic.	02
Lempſter	Hereford	02
Leskard	Cornwall	02
Lewes	Suſſex.	02
Lincoln City	Lincoln.	02
Litchfield City.	Stafford.	02
Liverpoole	Lanc.	02
London City	Mids.	04
Loſwithall	Cornwall	02
Ludlowe	Sallop.	02
Lugarſall	Wiltſh.	02
Lymington	Hants.	02
Lym Regis	Dorcet.	02
Maidſton	Kent	02
Maldon	Eſſex	02
Malmsbury	Wiltſh.	02
Malton	Yorkſh.	02
Marborough	Wil's.	02
Marlow	Bucks.	02
Mawes	Cornwall	02
Melcome Regis	Dorcet.	02
Midhurſt	Suſſex	02
Michaell	Cornwall	02
Milborne Port	Somers.	02
Minehead	Somers.	02
Montgomery	Montgom.	01

Morpeth

Burroughs	Countys.	N. B.
Morpeth	Northumb.	02
Munmouth	Munmouth.	01
Newcaſtle Tine	Northumb.	02
Newcaſt.un. Lin.	Stafford.	02
Newport	Cornwal	02
Newport	Hants.	02
New ſarum	Wilts.	02
Newark	Nott.	02
New ſhoreham	Suſſex	02
Newton	Lanc.	02
New Town	Hants.	02
New Windſor	Berks.	02
New Woodſtock	Oxford.	02
North Allerton	Yorks.	02
Norwich City	Norfolk	02
North-hampt on	Northam.	02
Nottingham	Nottingh.	02
Okehampton	Devon.	02
Old Sarum	Wilts.	02
Oxford	Suffolk	02
Oxford C. U.	Ox ord	04
Pembroke	Pembro.	01
Pemyn	Cornwall	02
Peterborough	Northam.	01
Peterfield	Hants.	02
Plymouth	Devon.	02
Plympton	Devon.	02

Burroughs.	*Countys*	N. B.
Pomfreit	Yorkſh.	02
Poole	Dorcet	02
Port Pigham	Cornwall	02
Portſmouth	Hant.	02
Preſton	Lanc.	02
Queenborough	Kent	02
Radnor	Radnor.	01
Reading	Berks.	02
Richmond	Yorkſh.	01
Rippon	Yorkſh.	02
Rocheſter City	Kent	02
Rygate	Surry	02
Salop	Salopps.	02
Saltaſh	Cornwall	02
Scarborough	Yorkſh.	02
Shaſton	Dorcet.	02
Southampton	Hants.	02
Southwark	Surry.	02
Stafford	Staffordſh.	02
Stockbridge	Hants.	02
Stamford	Lincol.	02
Sudbury	Suffolk	02
Steyning	Suſſex	02
Tamworth	Stafford	02
Taunton	Somerſ.	02
Tareſtock	Devon.	02
Tewkesbury	Glouſter.	02

Thetford

Burroughs	Countys	N. B.
Thetford	Norfolk	02
Thirske	Yorkſh.	02
Tiverton	Devon	02
Totnes	Devon.	02
Tregonye	Cornwall	02
Truro	Cornwall	02
Wallingford	Berks.	02
Wareham	Dorcet	02
Warwick	Warwickſh.	02
Wells City	Somers.	02
Wendover	Bucks.	02
Wenlock	Salop.	02
Weoblye	Hereford.	02
Weſtbury	Wilts.	02
Weſtminſter C.	Midds.	02
Weymouth	Dorcet.	02
Whit-Church	Hants.	02
Wigam	Lanc.	02
Wilton	Wilts.	02
Whincheſter C.	Hants.	02
Wootonbaſſet	Wilts.	02
Yarmouth	Hants.	02
Yarmouth	Norfolk	02
Worceſter C.	Worc.	02
York City	Yorkſh.	02

Theſe

These eight Burroughs following are called Cinque ports.

Dover	Kent	02
Hasting	Sussex	02
Heythe		02
Rumnye.	Kent	02
Rye	Sussex	02
Sandwich	Kent	02
Seaford	Sussex	02
Winchelsey.	Sussex	02

Note that the *Citizens* and *Burgesses* for the Citys and *Burroughs* before mentioned, in the whole amount unto 417. over and above which number, there are also for the 39 shires in *England* 78 Knights of the shires, and 14 for the 13 shires in *Wales*, which added to the former number, do amount unto 509 being the compleate and full Number of the *House of Commons* in Parliament.

A Catalogue of the Peers of *England*, according to their Precedence.

Dukes.

James Duke of *York* and *Albany*, Earl of *Ulster*, Lord High-Admiral of *England*, the Kings only Brother.

Rupert Duke of *Cumberland*, and Earl of *Holderneſs*.

The Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper of the Great Seal; the Lord Treaſurer, and the Lord Privy-Seal, take place before all the other Dukes.

Thomas Howard Duke of *Norfolk*.
Francis Seymour Duke of *Somerſet*.
George Villiers Duke of *Buckingham*.
Chriſtopher Monk Duke of *Albemarle*.
James Scot Duke of *Monmouth*.
William Cavendiſh Duke of *Newcaſtle*.

Marqueſſes.

Charles Pawlet Marqueſs of *Wincheſter*.
Henry Somerſet Marqueſs of *Worceſter*.
Henry Pierre-point Marqueſs of *Dorcheſter*.

Earls.

A Cattalogue

Earls.

Theſe three take place in reſpect of their Offices.

The Lord High Chamberlain of *England.*
The Lord Steward of the Kings Houſhold.
The Lord Chamberlain of the Kings Houſhold.

Aubry de Vere Earl of *Oxford*
Charles Talbot Earl of *Shrewsbury*
Anthony Grey Earl of *Kent*
William Stanly Earl of *Derby*
John Manours Earl of *Rutland*
Theopilus Haſtings Earl of *Huntingdon*
William Ruſſel Earl of *Bedford*
Philip Herbert Earl of *Pembrook*
Edward Clinton Earl of *Lincoln*
Charles Howard Earl of *Nottingham*
James Howard Earl of *Suffolk*
Richard Sackville Earl of *Dorſet*
James Cecil Earl of *Salisbury*
John Cecil Earl of *Exceter*
John Egerton Earl of *Bridgwater*
Robert Sidney Earl of *Leiceſter*
James Compton Earl of *Northampton*
Robert Rich Earl of *Warwick* and *Holland*
William Cavendiſh Earl of *Devonſhire*
Baſil Fielding Earl of *Denbigh*
George Digby Earl of *Briſtol*
Charles Sackvill Earl of *Middleſex*
Robert Rich Earl of *Holland* and *Warwick*
Gilbert Holles Earl of *Clare* *Oliver*

Oliver St. John Earl of Bullingbrook
Charles Fane Earl of Weſtmerland
Robert Montague Earl of Mancheſter
Charles Howard Earl of Bark-ſhire
John Sheffield Earl of Mulgrave
William Ley Earl of Marlborough
Thomas Savage Earl of Rivers
Robert Berty Earl of Lindſey
John Cary Earl of Dover
Charles Knollys Earl of Banbury
Henry Mordant Earl of Peterborough
Henry Grey Earl of Stamford
Heneage Finch Earl of Winchelſey
Charles Dormer Earl of Carnarven
Mountjoy Blount Earl of Newport
Philip Stanhop Earl of Cheſterfield
Nicholas Tufton Earl of Thanet
Thomas Weſton Earl of Portland
William Wentworth Earl of Strafford
Robert Spencer Earl of Sunderland
Nicholas Leak Earl of Scarſdale
John Wilmot Earl of Rocheſter
Henry Jermin Earl of St. Albans
Edward Montague Earl of Sandwich
James Butler Earl of Brecknock
Henry Hyde Earl of Clarendon
Arthur Capell Earl of Eſſex
Robert Brudenel Earl of Cardigan
Arthur Anneſly Earl of Angleſey
John Greenvil Earl of Bath

Charles Howard Earl of *Carliſle*
William Craven Earl of *Craven*
Robert Bruce Earl of *Alesbury*
Richard Boyle Earl of *Burlington*
Henry Bennet Earl of *Arlington*
Anthony Aſhly-Cooper Earl of *Shaftsbury*
Charles Fitz-roy Earl of *Southampton*
Henry Fitz-roy Earl of *Euſton*
George Fitz-roy Earl of *Northumberland*
Henry Howard Earl of *Norwich*
William Herbert Earl of *Powys*
Henry Francis Lee Earl of *Lichfield*
Charles Fitz Charles Earl of *Plymouth*
Thomas Leonard Earl of *Suſſex*
Thomas Osborn Earl of *Danby*
John Maitland Earl of *Guilford.*

Viſcounts

Leiceſter Devereux Viſcount *Hereford.*
Francis Brown Viſcount *Montague.*
James Fiennes Viſcount *Say* and *Seal.*
Edward Conway Viſcount *Conway.*
Baptiſt Noel Viſcount *Campden.*
William Howard Viſcount *Stafford.*
Thomas Bellaſis Viſcount *Faulconbridg.*
John Mordant Viſcount *Mordant.*
George Savil Viſcount *Hallifax.*
Robert Paſton Viſcount *Yarmouth.*
Francis Newport Viſcount *Newport of Bradley*

Barrons

Barrons.

George Nevil Lord *Abergavenny.*
James Touchet Lord *Audly.*
Charles West Lord *de la Ware.*
George Berkley Lord *Berkley.*
Thomas Parker Lord *Morley* and *Montegle*
Cogniers Darcy Lord *Darcy* and *Meynell*
William Stourton Lord *Stourton*
Henry Lord *Sandys de la Vine.*
Benjamin Mildmay Lord *Fitzwater*
Thomas Windsor Lord *Winsor.*
William Cromwel Lord *Cromwel*
Ralph Eure Lord *Eure.*
Philip Wharton Lord *Warton*
William Willoughby Lord *Willoughby of Parham*
William Pagett Lord *Pagett*
Dudley North Lord *North.*
William Bruges Lord *Shandois*
James Berty Lord *Norris*
William Petre Lord *Petre*
Digby Gerrard Lord *Gerrard* of *Gerrard Bromley*
Charles Stanhop Lord *Stanhop*
Henry Arundel Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*
Christopher Roper Lord *Tenham*
Robert Grevill Lord *Brook*

Edward Montague Lord Montague of Boughton.
William Grey Lord Grey of Wark.
John Roberts Lord Roberts
John Lovelace Lord Lovelace
John Pawlett Lord Pawlett
William Maynard Lord Maynard
George Coventry Lord Coventry
James Lord Howard of Eſrick
Charles Mohun Lord Mohun
William Boteler Lord Boteler
Edward Herbert Lord Herbert of Cherbury
Francis Seymour Lord Seymour
Thomas Leigh Lord Leigh of Stonely
Chriſtopher Hatton Lord Hatton
Richard Byron Lord Byron
Richard Vaughan Lord Vaughan
Charles Smith Lord Carington
William Widdrington Lord Widdrington
Humble Ward Lord Ward
Thomas Culpeper Lord Culpeper
Iſaac Aſtley Lord Aſtley
John Lucas Lord Lucas
John Bellaſis Lord Bellaſis
Edward Watſon Lord Rokingham
Charles Gerard Lord Gerard of Brandon
Gilbert Sutton Lord Lexinton
Charles Kirkhoven Lord Wotton
Marmaduke Langdale Lord Langdale

William

William Croft Lord *Croft*.
John Berkly Lord *Berkly of Stratton*
Denzil Holles Lord *Holles*
Charles Cornwalis Lord *Cornwalis*
George Booth, Lord *de la Mere*
Horatio Townſend Lord *Townſend*
John Crew Lord *Crew*
John Freſchevile Lord *Freſchevile*
Richard Arundel Lord *Arundel* of *Trerice*
Thomas Butler Lord *Butler* of *More Park*
Thomas Clifford Lord *Clifford* of *Chudleigh*
Lewis de Duras Baron *Duras* of *Holdenly*
Richard Butler Baron of *Weſton*
Charles North Baron *Grey* of *Rollſton*
Heneage Finch Baron of *Daventry*.

A Catalogue of the Lords Spiritual

Arch-Biſ. of *Canterb.*	*Gilbert Sheldon*
Arch-Biſhop of *York*	*Richard Stern.*
St. *Aſaph*	*Iſaac Barrow.*
Bangor	*Humphry Lloyd.*
Bath and *Wells*	*Peter Mew.*
Briſtol	*Guy Carleton.*
Carlile	*Edward Rainbow.*
Cheſter	*John Pearſon.*

of the Lords Spiritual.

Chicheſter	Dr. *Bredyoke*
Coventry and *Litchfi.*	*Thomas Wood.*
St. *Davids*	*William Lucy.*
Durham	*Nathaniel Crew.*
Ely	*Peter Gunning.*
Exeter	*Anthony Sparrow*
Gloceſter	*John Prichard.*
Hereford	*Herbert Croft*
Llandaff	*William Lloyd*
Lincoln	*Thomas Barlow*
London	*Hump. Hinchman*
Norwhich	*Edward Reynolds.*
Oxford	*Henry Compton.*
Peterburrogh	*Joſeph Henſhaw.*
Rocheſter	*John Dolben*
Saliſbury	*Seth Ward.*
Wincheſter	*George Morley.*
Worceſter	*Walter Blandford.*

The

The Contents of the ſeveral Chapters.

pag.

CHAP. I.

Of the Scituation of Britain, *with its Lymits, together with ſome of the old Cuſtoms practiſed amongſt the* Britains, *and the ſeveral names of the Iſland, when firſt Inhabited,* &c. 1

CHAP. II.

Of the antient Inhabitants of Britain, *and the Cities of their poſſeſſions, as they were called by* Ptolomy, *and often ſince mentioned in the* Roman *Writers, together with the names of ſuch* Britiſh *Princes as oppoſed the* Romans *Conqueſt.* 9

CHAP. III.

Of the Roman *Emperors, and their Deputies who ruled over, and continued the* Britains *under their Subjection.* 16

CHAP. IV.

Of the Conqueſt of Britain *by the* Saxons, *as alſo of the Commencement and Conti-*

The Contents.

nuance of their ſeveral Kingdoms therein during the Heptarchy, *with the Names of the Kings Ruling in each Kingdom.* 35

CHAP. V.

Of the Britiſh *Princes, who withſtood the* Saxons *Conqueſt, being accounted* 13, 61

CHAP. VI.

Of the Saxon *Princes who incroached upon one anothers Territories, and ſo became petty Monarchs of ſome certain Countries only in* Britain, *They being accounted* 14 *in number.* 70

CHAP. VII.

Of thoſe 15 Saxon *Princes, who were accounted ſolè Monarchs of this Kingdom of* ENGLAND. 80

CHAP. VIII.

Of the Danes *and their Conqueſt of* England, *with the memorable Accidents happening during the times of thoſe three* Daniſh *Monarchs who ruled here.* 97

CHAP. IX.

Of the Saxons *Re-entry again to the Monarchy of* England, *after the* Danes *Conqueſt.* 102

CHAP. X.

Of England's *Conqueſt by the* Normans, *and firſt of* William *the Conqueror.* 110

Of

The Contents.

CHAP. XI.

Of King Willliam *the Second commonly called* Rufus. 121

CHAP. XII.

Of King Henry *the first, commonly called* Beauclark, *for his Learning.* 126

CHAP. XIII.

Of King Stephen, *sometimes called* Stephen of Bloyce. 134

CHAP. XIV.

Of King Henry *the Second, sometimes called* Henry Fitz-Empreſs. 142

CHAP. XV.

Of King Richard *the first, commonly called* Richard Courdelion. 149

CHAP. XVI.

Of King John, *commonly termed by his Father,* John Lackland. 155

CHAP. XVII.

Of King Henry *the Third, commonly called* Henry of Winchester. 162

CHAP. XVIII.

Of King Edward *the First, commonly called* Long-Shanks. 176

CHAP. XIX.

Of King Edward *the Second, commonly called* Edward of Carnarvan. 181

CHAP. XX.

Of King Edward *the Third, common called* Edward of Windſor. 188

The Contents.

Of King Richard *the Second commonly called* Richard *of* Bourdeaux. 197

CHAP. XXII.

Of King Henry *the Fourth, commonly called* Henry *of* Bullingbrook. 206

CHAP. XXIII.

Of King Henry *the Fifth, commonly called* Henry *of* Monmouth. 214

CHAP. XXIV.

Of King Henry *the Sixth, commonly called* Henry *of* Windsor. 200

CHAP. XXV.

Of King Edward the Fourth. 216

CHAP. XXVI.

Of Edward *the Fifth.* 252

CHAP. XXVII.

Of King Richard *the Third.* 258

CHAP. XXVIII.

Of King Henry *the Seventh.* 267

CHAP. XXIX.

Of King Henry *the Eight.* 278

CHAP. XXX.

Of King Edward *the Sixth.* 298

CHAP. XXXI.

Of Queen Mary. 303

CHAP.

The Contents.

CHAP. XXXII.
Of Queen Elizabeth. 311
CHAP. XXXIII.
Of King James. 324
CHAP. XXXIV.
Of King Charles *the First.* 330
CHAP. XXXV.
Of King Charles *the Second.* 356

FINIS.

A Catalogue of ſome Books, lately Printed and to be ſold by *Thomas Baſſet*, at the *George* near *Cliffords-Inn* in *Fleet ſtreet*.

1. A Treatiſe of *Money*, or a Diſcourſe of *Coin* and *Coinage*, the firſt Invention, Uſe, Matter, Forms, Proportions and Differences Antient and Modern: with the Advantages and Diſadvantages, of the Riſe or Fall thereof in our own or neighboring Nations, and the Reaſons: with a ſhort account of our Common Law therein, alſo Tables of the value of all ſorts of Pearls, Diamonds, Gold, Silver and other Mettals. by *R. Vaughan*, Eſq; price bound 18 pence, Printed 1675.

2. A help to *Engliſh* Hiſtory, containing a ſucceſſion of all the Kings of *England*, the *Engliſh*, *Saxons* and *Britains*; the Kings and Princes of *Wales*, the Kings and Lords of *Man*, the *Iſle of Wight*: as alſo of

of all the Dukes, Marqueſſes, Earls and Biſhops thereof, with the Deſcription of the places from whence they had their Titles; together with the names and ranks of the Viſcounts, Barons and Baronets of *England*, By *Peter Heylin*, D. D. and ſince his Death continued to this preſent year 1675, with the Coats of Arms of the Nobility Blazon'd in twelves, price bound 4 *s.* Printed 1675.

3. The *Egyptian* Hiſtory, treating of the Pyramids, the Inundation of the *Nile*, and other Prodigies of *Egypt*, according to the opinions and traditions of the *Arabians*: written originally in the *ARABIAN* Tongue by *Murtadi*, the Son of *Gaphiphus*; Rendered into *French* by Mounſier *Vattier*, *Arabick* Profeſſor to the King of *France*, and thence Faithfully done into *Engliſh* by *J. D.* of *Kidwell*; in *octavo*, price bound 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

4. A Rational Method for proving the truth of the *Chriſtian* Religion, as it is profeſſed in the Church of *England*; by *Gelbert Burnet*, price bound 1 *s.* Printed 1675.

5. The *practical Chriſtian* conſiſting of Meditations and Pſalms, illuſtrated with Notes, or Paraphraſed, relating to the Houſe of Prayer, the ordinary actions of day and night, and ſeveral diſpoſitions of men, by R. *Sherlock* price 2*s*, Printed 1675.

6. The

6. The Modern Pleas for Comprehension, Tolleration, and the taking away the Obligation to the renouncing of the Covenant, considered and discussed. By Dr. *Tomkins*, in *octavo*, Price 2 s. Printed 1675.

7. The *Russian Impostor*, or the History of *Muscovy* under the Usurpation of of *Boris*, And the Impositure of *Demetrius*, in *octavo*, Price 2 s.

8. A Discourse concerning the Idolatry of the Church of *Rome*, wherein that charge is justified; and the *Pretended Refutation* of Dr. *Stillingfleet's* Discourse is answer'd by *Daniel Whitby*, D. D. in *octavo*, price 3 s. 6d.

9. *Liber Placitandi*, a Book of Special Pleading's, by *W. Thomson* Esquire in *Folio*.

10. The Reports of Sir *William Jones* in *folio*, Price 16 s. printed 1675.

11. The Reports of *Henry Rolle* Serjant at Law, in *folio*, Price 12 s. printed 1675.

12. *Formulæ bene Placitandi*: A book of Entries, containing variety of choice Presidents of Counts, Declarations, Informations, *&c.* in two parts, in *folio*, the second Edition corrected, by *W. B.* Price 22 s. reprinted 1575.